This thesis was written within the framework of the
Program “Discrete Mathematics”
supported by the Austrian Science Fund
(FWF grant W1230)

www.math.tugraz.at/discrete

Betreuer:
Ao.Univ.-Prof. Dipl.-Ing. Dr.techn. Jörg Thuswaldner

Lehrstuhl für Mathematik und Statistik
Department Mathematik und Informationstechnologie
Montanuniversität Leoben
I declare on oath that I wrote this thesis independently, did not use other than the specified sources and aids, and did not otherwise use any unauthorized aids.

I declare that I have read, understood, and complied with the guidelines of the senate of the Montanuniversität Leoben for "Good Scientific Practice".

Furthermore, I declare that the electronic and printed version of the submitted thesis are identical, both, formally and with regard to content.

Date 11.04.2019

Signature Author
Shuqin, Zhang
Matriculation Number: 01535624
Acknowledgements

This thesis is dedicated to the most important and beloved people in my life. My advisor and his family: I am really lucky to have Prof. Jörg Thuswaldner being my advisor. I thank him to give me the chance to study in Leoben and constantly supported from the time I contacting him. At very beginning, his wife Christiane and he helped me to settle down and provided me with necessities. Every year they invite me to join the Christmas activities. I really enjoy the time with his kids. All these help me a lot to enjoy the life in a foreign country. In my PhD study, he is a great guider. He always shows a keen interest in any problems I asked him and gives me positive answers. And he is full of patience. He is surely a Doktorvater.

My mentor: Benoit Loridant was the second person that I knew in Leoben. Before moving to Leoben, he already helped me to find an apartment and helped to book hotel for my husband and me. He is a joyful person that you want to talk. His smile always infects all of us. I thank him for a lot of effective discussions when we had the first joint paper. And also thank him for his efforts to give an interesting lecture on Algebraic Topology.

Prof. Rao Hui: I studied in Wuhan from 2010-2015 with Prof. Rao. Frankly speaking, it was his effort that made me to become who I am today. He is the one who taught me how to think and solve a problem in a mathematical way. I really enjoyed the time when we discuss mathematics and that was my most valuable memories in Wuhan. During the PhD study here, I also visited Prof. Rao several times, I really thank his group and him for the warm hospitality.

Prof. Akiyama Shigeki: He is the most interesting mathematician I had ever met. He always has many many impressive ideas and statements. He is the one who can easily discover the merits of others. When I talked with him, I felt comfortable and being encouraged. I am very much obliged by his hospitality when I spent two and half months in Japan. And I really thank his student Ito Hiroaki for his kindly help which allowed me to spend a really ‘hot’ but wonderful summer in Japan.

Prof. Pethő Attila: I attended a short semester (spring, 2017) lecture of him. At that moment we went to TU Graz and came back to Leoben together every week. I still remember that he was still full of passion after the whole afternoon lecture. I guess he is always excited when he is talking about mathematics. I really thank him to teach me how to use the coffee machine during the ester break in our department. And he also inspired me to work harder on mathematics.

Leoben group: It is an internationally small group (Arnold, Andrea, Benoit, Christiaan, Debora, Jörg, Jonas, Mario, Manuela, Myriam, Yasushi (he left for UK this Spring), and Prof. Kirschenhofer). I love the people in the department of math. They are my family in Leoben. I can’t imagine the life here without them. I enjoyed all the activities we attended together, eating, hiking and so on. Every day we go for lunch together in Mensa. The most important part comes the coffee break and we share our daily experience at this time. I am looking forward for every work day because of the coffee break.

My family: first for my parents they gave me life and raised me up adult. They contributed all they have to my study. My grandpa, he was the one who gave me the name, the one that made me feel being cared when I was young, and the one who
taught me how it is important to be an honest individual. He always talked with me about something interesting which is not related anything about my study. My sister and brother: It is great to have them. They are the most precious gifts I had ever got from my parents. My husband: I really thank him for his understanding and support of my personal career. I thank him for coming together with me to Leoben for the first time. Actually it was the first trip that we travelled abroad. We were worried and excited. But finally we arrived Leoben safely. I know it is not easy for him to stay in China alone, and I always feel I owe him a lot and I can’t give him any help when he needs. He told me that we are young and should work harder to have a better future. I am grateful for having such an excellent husband. My best friend: what is the friend? In my sense, I think that it is the one who is just as weird as you. But they can always bring you back from the brink. I am lucky to have such best ones (Wu Fan, Zhang Man, Huang Liangyi, Hou Aidong) in my life. They appeared in different period of my study journey. They totally understand my short and unpredictable temper, keep company with me and support me. My appreciation is beyond words.

I am also very thankful that the great Doctoral Program funded by the Austrian Science Fund (FWF) gave me the opportunity to study in three Universities (MU, TU Graz and KFU) and supported me to travel worldwide for conferences and research stays and met lots of people who share the same interest.
Contents

Introduction 1

Chapter 1. On self-affine tiles whose boundary is a sphere 9
  1.1. Introduction 9
  1.2. Intersections and neighbors 12
  1.3. Topological results 31
  1.4. Perspectives 49

Chapter 2. Topology of a class of $p^2$-crystallographic replication tiles 51
  2.1. Introduction 51
  2.2. Preliminaries 53
  2.3. The neighbor set of $T$ for $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$ 56
  2.4. The neighbor graph of $T$ for $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$ 58
  2.5. Characterization of the disk-like tiles for $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$ 62
  2.6. Characterization of the disk-like tiles for $A \leq -2$ and $2|A| < B + 3$ 65
  2.7. Non-disk-likeness of tiles for $2|A| \geq B + 3$ 66
  2.8. Examples 68

Chapter 3. Space-filling curves of self-affine sets and Rauzy fractal 71
  3.1. Introduction 71
  3.2. Pseudo norm and Proof of Theorem 3.5 76
  3.3. From skeleton to linear GIFS 81
  3.4. Some simple examples for constructing SFCs 84
  3.5. Construct SFCs for a class of self-affine tiles 88
  3.6. Construct SFCs for a Rauzy fractal 94
  Appendix: The open set condition 99

Bibliography 103
Introduction

This thesis is focused on the topological problems related to self-affine tiles, crystallographic tiles and the construction of space-filling curves (SFCs) for self-affine tiles and Rauzy fractals. In what follows, we will introduce these topics. We start with the topological properties of self-affine tiles.

Subject 1: Self-affine tiles. (cf. Chapter 1)

Let \( \{f_1, f_2, \ldots, f_n\} \) be a family of contractions on \( \mathbb{R}^m \). Hutchinson [37] proved that there exists a unique nonempty compact set \( K \) satisfying

\[
K = f_1(K) \cup f_2(K) \cup \cdots \cup f_n(K).
\]

We call \( K \) the invariant set of the iterated function system (IFS for short) \( \{f_1, \ldots, f_n\} \). We are interested in special cases of invariant sets. In particular, we will consider IFS whose functions \( f_i \) are affine and have the same linear part.

To be more precise recall first that a matrix is expanding if all its eigenvalues are strictly greater than 1 in modulus. Let \( M \) be a \( m \times m \) real expanding matrix and suppose that \( |\det(M)| = n \) (\( \det(M) \) is the determinant of \( M \)) for some integer \( n > 1 \). Let \( D = \{d_1, \ldots, d_n\} \subset \mathbb{R}^m \) be a finite set of vectors which we will call a digit set. Then by the above-mentioned result of Hutchinson there is a nonempty compact set \( T = T(M, D) \) satisfying

\[
(0.1) \quad MT = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} (T + d_i).
\]

This set equation we can simply write as \( MT = T + D \). If \( T \) has positive Lebesgue measure we call it a self-affine tile (see Lagarias and Wang [51, 52, 53]). Especially, if the expanding matrix \( M \) is a similarity, i.e., \( M = \lambda Q \) where \( \lambda > 1 \) and \( Q \) is an orthogonal matrix, then a self-affine tile degenerates to a self-similar tile. (See for instance [9, 31, 45, 65, 70]). If \( D \subset \mathbb{Z}^m \) and \( T + \mathbb{Z}^m = \mathbb{R}^m \) with \( (T + a) \) and \( (T + a') \) are disjoint in the sense that the Lebesgue measure of the intersection is zero for any \( a, a' \in \mathbb{Z}^m \) with \( a \neq a' \), we call \( T \) a self-affine \( \mathbb{Z}^m \)-tile.

Self-affine tiles have been extensively studied in many papers and play a role in many different contexts, for instance in the theory of radix expansions ([71, 66, 43, 39, 21]), in dynamics ([85, 17, 46, 73, 89]), in wavelets ([32, 31, 90, 97], and in physics ([16]). The fractal structure of their boundary also attracts the attention of many mathematicians ([94, 27, 3]). As objects giving interesting tilings of \( \mathbb{R}^m \), self-affine tiles also have been investigated by [9, 11, 25, 33, 44, 92]. An and Lau [5] worked on giving a characterization of digit sets of the planar self-affine sets. One direction that we are particularly interested in and to which the thesis is devoted, is
the topology of self-affine tiles. Starting with the fundamental work of Hata \cite{Hata34} on topological properties of invariant set of IFS the study of the topological properties of self-affine tiles attracted many mathematicians. For instance, Kirat and Lau \cite{KiratLau47} and Akiyama and Gjini \cite{AkiyamaGjini1} studied the connectedness property of tiles, Bandt and Wang \cite{BandtWang12} and Lau and Leung \cite{LauLeung55} gave criteria for a planar self-affine tile to be homeomorphic to a disk, the planar connected self-affine tiles with disconnected interior were treated by Ngai and Tang \cite{NgaiTang70}. Most of the previous topological results of self-affine tiles are devoted to the 2-dimensional case. The study of topological properties of 3-dimensional self-affine tiles just came to the fore a few years ago, for instance in Bandt \cite{Bandt10} (he studies the 3-dimensional twin dragons), Conner and Thuswaldner \cite{ConnerThuswaldner20} (they give criteria for a 3-dimensional self-affine tile to be homeomorphic to a 3-ball), and Deng et al. \cite{Deng26} (they present a certain class of 3-dimensional self-affine tiles which is homeomorphic to a 3-ball).

A powerful tool in the study of topological properties is the \textit{neighbor graph}: it gives a precise description of the boundary of a given self-affine tile in terms of a graph. This graph induces a graph directed iterated function system (GIFS) describing the boundary $\partial T$. To find the neighbors of the $\mathbb{Z}^m$-tile, an algorithm was set up in \cite{81}. For any given tile, we can work out the neighbor graph with the algorithm. But it is always difficult to deal with infinite classes of tiles.

In this thesis we study topological properties of 3-dimensional self-affine tiles with collinear digit set. We say that $\mathcal{D} \subset \mathbb{Z}^m$ is a \textit{collinear digit set} for the integral expanding matrix $M$ if there is a vector $v \in \mathbb{Z}^m \setminus \{0\}$ such that

$$\mathcal{D} = \{0, v, 2v, \ldots, ((|\text{det } M| - 1)v\}.$$  

If $\mathcal{D}$ has this form we call a self-affine tile $T = T(M, \mathcal{D})$ a \textit{self-affine tile with collinear digit set} (see \cite{55}). Figure 1 contains an example of a three dimensional self-affine tile with collinear digit set. It turns out that each self-affine tile with collinear digits set in $\mathbb{R}^3$ can be brought a normal for in the following way. For any integers $A, B, C$ with $1 \leq A \leq B < C$, we consider a self-affine tile $T'$ in $\mathbb{R}^3$ induced by an expanding integer $3 \times 3$ matrix with characteristic polynomial $x^3 + Ax^2 + Bx + C$ and collinear digit set (0.2). Akiyama and Loridant \cite{AkiyamaLoridant3} observed that $T'$ can be transformed to
so-called ABC-tile by the discussion in \(1.11\) in Section \(1.2.2\). Hence, to study the topological property of \(T'\) it suffices to study a related ABC-tile.

ABC-tiles are defined as follows. A self-affine tile \(T\) given by \(MT = T + D\) with

\[
M = \begin{pmatrix}
0 & 0 & -C \\
1 & 0 & -B \\
0 & 1 & -A
\end{pmatrix}
\quad \text{and} \quad
D = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix}
0 \\
1 \\
0
\end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix}
0 \\
0 \\
0
\end{pmatrix}, \ldots, \begin{pmatrix}
C - 1 \\
0 \\
0
\end{pmatrix} \right\},
\]

where \(A, B, C \in \mathbb{Z}\) satisfy \(1 \leq A < B < C\), is called an ABC-tile.

We will show in Lemma \(1.12\) that an ABC-tile is a \(\mathbb{Z}^3\)-tile. And we also find that the algorithm in \([81]\) can work on the whole family of ABC-tiles. Then we obtain that the ABC-tiles have 14-neighbors under certain conditions of \(A, B, C\), see Proposition \(1.16\) in Section \(1.2.4\) (for the general result see Theorem \(1.4\)). Moreover, we also give a complete characterization of the directed graphs of multiple intersections in Section \(1.2.5\) (see Lemma \(1.26\)).

Roughly speaking, a tile has nice topological behavior if it has few neighbors. For the two dimensional self-affine tiles this has been investigated by Bandt and Wang \([12]\) which proved that the planar self-affine tiles with 6 neighbors often are homeomorphic to a closed disk (accordingly, a tiling of \(\mathbb{R}^2\) by unit squares in general position has 6 neighbors). Similarly, the 14 neighbors phenomena of \(T\) means that \(T\) has the same number of neighbors as each tile in a lattice tiling of \(\mathbb{R}^3\) by unit cubes in general position (meaning that the cubes in this tiling are not aligned whenever possible).

We prove that the boundary of such a tile \(T\) is homeomorphic to a 2-sphere whenever its set of neighbors contains 14 elements. Moreover, we give a characterization of 3-, 4-, 5-fold intersection of such kind of \(\mathbb{Z}^3\)-tiles (see Theorem \(1.1\)). In our proofs we use results of R. H. Bing on the topological characterization of \(m\)-spheres for \(m \leq 3\), although in his paper Bing does not mention self-affine sets, his characterization is very well suited for self-affine structures. We even think that Bing’s result has the potential to be applied in many topological questions around self-affine sets and attractors of iterated function systems in the sense of Hutchinson \([37]\). Our approach can be turned into an algorithm that allows to check if a given 3-dimensional self-affine tile with 14 neighbors has spherical boundary and even has the potential to be generalized to higher dimensions.

Chapter \(1\) relies on the following submitted paper.

- Jörg Thuswaldner and Shu-Qin Zhang, On self-affine tiles whose boundary is a sphere, 2018, submitted. (See \([93]\).)

Subject 2: Crystallographic replication tiles. (cf. Chapter \(2\))

Let us start with the definition of a tiling of \(\mathbb{R}^m\) by isometries. Assume \(T\) is a non-empty compact set such that the closure of its interior \(T^\circ\) is equal to \(T\). If there exists a class \(\Gamma\) of isometries in \(\mathbb{R}^m\) such that

\[
\mathbb{R}^m = \bigcup_{\gamma \in \Gamma} \gamma(T) \quad \text{with} \quad \gamma(T^\circ) \cap \gamma'(T^\circ) = \emptyset \quad \text{for} \quad \gamma \neq \gamma' \in \Gamma,
\]

Chapter \(1\) relies on the following submitted paper.  
- Jörg Thuswaldner and Shu-Qin Zhang, On self-affine tiles whose boundary is a sphere, 2018, submitted. (See \([93]\).)
then we call \( \{ \gamma(T); \, \gamma \in \Gamma \} \) a tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^m \) with a single tile \( T \). The special case as we considered in previous Subject 1 is that \( \Gamma \) is isomorphic to \( \mathbb{Z}^m \), i.e., \( \mathbb{R}^m = T + \mathbb{Z}^m \).

In this case the collection \( \{ \gamma(T); \, \gamma \in \Gamma \} \) is a lattice tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^m \). Here we are interested in a more general case where \( \Gamma \) is a crystallographic group which is a discrete cocompact subgroup of the group Isom(\( \mathbb{R}^m \)) of isometries in \( \mathbb{R}^m \). In this situation we call \( \{ \gamma(T); \, \gamma \in \Gamma \} \) a crystallographic tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^m \).

A crystallographic replication tile (crystile for short) with respect to a crystallographic group \( \Gamma \subset \text{Isom}(\mathbb{R}^m) \) is a nonempty compact set \( T \subset \mathbb{R}^m \) such that \( \{ \gamma(T); \, \gamma \in \Gamma \} \) is a crystallographic tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^m \) and \( T \) satisfies the following property.

- **Self-affine property:** There is an expanding affine mapping \( g : \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^m \) such that \( g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1} \subset \Gamma \), and a finite collection \( \mathcal{D} \subset \Gamma \) called digit set such that

\[
(0.4) \quad g(T) = \bigcup_{\delta \in \mathcal{D}} \delta(T).
\]

A crystile \( T \) means that the associated digit set \( \mathcal{D} \) must be a complete set of right coset representatives of the subgroup \( g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1} \). On the other side, Gelbrich \[30\] proves that there is a subset \( \Gamma' \subset \Gamma \) called tiling set such that the family \( \{ \gamma(T); \, \gamma \in \Gamma' \} \) is a tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^m \) when \( T \subset \mathbb{R}^m \) is a nonempty compact set satisfying \( (0.4) \) and \( \mathcal{D} \) is a complete set of right coset representatives of the subgroup \( g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1} \).

Unlike the lattice case (see \[53\]) it is not clear if the tiling set \( \Gamma' \) is always a subgroup of the crystallographic group \( \Gamma \). Fortunately, the crystallographic number systems which were created by Loridant \[59\] in similar way to the canonical number systems from the lattice case (see \[42\]) gives a way to construct classes of crystiles whose tiling set is the whole group \( \Gamma \). An infinite class of examples given in \[59\] reads as follows.

**p2-crystallographic replication tiles.** Let \( T \) be a crystile in \( \mathbb{R}^2 \). We call \( T \) a p2-crystallographic replication tile (p2-crystile) if \( T \) tiles the plane by the p2-group which is a group of isometries of \( \mathbb{R}^2 \) isomorphic to the subgroup of Isom(\( \mathbb{R}^2 \)) generated by the translations \( a, b \) and the \( \pi \)-rotation \( c \) where \( a(x, y) = (x + 1, y), \, b(x, y) = (x, y + 1), \, c(x, y) = (-x, -y) \).

In this thesis (Chapter 2), we will study a special class of p2-cystiles. For \( A, B \in \mathbb{Z} \) satisfying \( |A| \leq B \geq 2 \), let the expanding mapping \( g \) and the digit set \( \mathcal{D} \) be defined by

\[
(0.5) \quad g(x, y) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & -A \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} B-1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \mathcal{D} = \{ \text{id}, a, a^2, \ldots, a^{B-2}, c \}.
\]

Then \( T \) determined by equation \((0.4)\) with the above mapping \( g \) and digit set \( \mathcal{D} \) defines a crystile whose tiling set is the whole group \( p2 \). For \( A \geq -1 \), the crystallographic number system property gives the tiling property by \[59\], and we will deduce it for all values of \( A \) by Proposition \[2.6\]. However, the more interesting part for us is about of the topological properties of the above tiles. For the lattice tiling, there is a large literature (see the previous introduction for self-affine tiles). Especially, we are interested in when the above \( p2 \)-tiles are homeomorphic to a closed disk which we call disk-likeness. Loridant \[59\] shows that the union of \( T \) and \(-T\) is
(a) The lattice tile $T^\ell$  
(b) The crystallographic tile $T$

**Figure 2.** Lattice tile and Crystile for $A = 1, B = 3$.

a translation of the self-affine lattice tile $T^\ell$ defined by the following equation. (See Figure 2)

\[(0.6) \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & -A \end{pmatrix} T^\ell = T^\ell \cup \left( T^\ell + \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) \cup \cdots \cup \left( T^\ell + \begin{pmatrix} B - 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right).\]

Then we can obtain topological information on $T$ by comparing it $T^\ell$. Moreover,

(0.6) \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & -A \end{pmatrix} T^\ell = T^\ell \cup \left( T^\ell + \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) \cup \cdots \cup \left( T^\ell + \begin{pmatrix} B - 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right).

Then we can obtain topological information on $T$ by comparing it $T^\ell$. Moreover,

Leung and Lau [55] prove that $T^\ell$ is disk-like if and only if $2 |A| < B + 3$. However, it was noticed in [59] that it can happen that $T^\ell$ is disk-like while $T$ is not disk-like (see Figure 3).

It is always necessary to study the neighbor graph when we study the topological properties of a tile. The structure of the boundary of the tile can be described in detail by a GIFS. Scheicher and Thuswaldner [80] introduce an algorithm to give the neighbor graph for any given tile $T$, while it is usually difficult to deal with infinite classes of tiles. However, Akiyama and Thuswaldner computed the neighbor graph for the class of planar self-affine lattice tiles (0.6) associated with canonical number systems and used it to characterize the disk-like tiles among this class [4]. Loridant et al. [61, 62] extend this method on neighbor graph to crystiles. Then we will establish exactly for which parameters $A, B$ this phenomenon occurs. For $2 |A| - B < 3$, the associated lattice tile $T^\ell$ is disk-like and a result of
Akiyama and Thuswaldner allow us to estimate the set of neighbors of $T$ by the relation of $T$ and $T^\ell$. Finding out the disk-like tiles for parameters satisfying $2|A| - B < 3$ will then rely on the construction of the associated neighbor graphs for the whole class (see Section 2.3 and Section 2.4 for more details). For $2|A| - B \geq 3$, a purely topological argument will enable us to prove that the associated tiles are not disk-like (see Section 2.7). Our results easily generalize to a broader class of crystallographic replication tiles, closely related to the class of self-affine tiles with consecutive collinear digit set as studied by Leung and Lau in (see the discussion in Section 2.2.3). Therefore, we are able to show the classification Theorem 2.1. And in fact, the theorem give all possible cases for $B \geq 2$.

Chapter 2 relies on the following publication.


**Subject 3: Space-filling curves for self-affine sets.** (cf. Chapter 3)

Space-filling curves have fascinated mathematicians for over a century after the monumental construction of Peano in 1890 [72]. Here we mention the book of Sagan [79] for a general reference to the early works on space-filling curves (SFCs). All the known constructions of SFCs depend on certain ‘substitution rules’, for instance, the L-system method by Lindenmayer [58] and the recurrent set method by Dekking [24] provide exact meaning of ‘substitution rule’ and build a bridge from substitution rules to SFCs, but they do not tell how to construct substitution rules. Recently, Rao and Zhang [76], Dai, Rao and Zhang [22], Rao and Zhang [77] introduce a systematic method to construct space-filling curves for connected self-similar sets.

In their work, they specify the meaning of SFC:

*A space-filling curve is an almost one to one, measure preserving and Hölder continuous mapping from the unit interval $[0,1]$ to a compact set with positive Hausdorff measure.*

There are several significant parts contained in the series of papers [76][22][77]. The first one is that we introduce the new concept *linear graph-directed IFS* and show that there exists SFC for the invariant sets of the linear GIFS with certain conditions. Then, we introduce the definition of a skeleton of a self-similar set which plays a key role in the whole theory. Using the skeleton, an *edge-to-trail substitution* can be constructed and hence a linear structure followed the substitution will be induced. Actually the self-similar set will be presented as a disjoint union of the invariant sets of a linear GIFS.

Following this method for self-similar sets, we have a brief look at self-affine sets. For one side, we can extend some of the definitions we did for self-similar sets, for example the skeleton, the ordered GIFS, and the linear GIFS, to the self-affine sets induced by contractions instead of similitudes. For the other side, the self-affine sets have more complex structure than self-similar sets due to the different contraction ratios in different directions. There are almost no systematic works on the space-filling curves of self-affine sets except some examples provided by Dekking [24], Sirvent’s study under some special conditions [86, 87], boundary parametrizations
of self-affine tiles by Akiyama and Loridant [2, 3], and boundary parametrizations of a class of cubic Rauzy fractals by Loridant [60]. The purpose of the Chapter 3 is to carry out first systematic studies in this direction. First, we generalize the result of [76] to the invariant sets of a linear single-matrix GIFS (see Section 3.1.1) which is Theorem 3.5 (see Section 3.1.3 for the statement of it and Section 3.2.3.2 for the proof). Then we will extend the definition of skeleton to the graph-directed iterated function system as well as the construction of edge-to-trail substitution. In terms of these, we can continue to study of the space-filling curves of self-affine sets and Rauzy fractals. In Sections 3.4, 3.5, 3.6 we will show the constructions by different examples, such as McMullen sets, self-affine lattice tiles given by equation (0.6) (see Figure 4) and the classical Rauzy fractal (see Figure 5). On the whole chapter we show more about the constructions of SFCs for exact examples other than the theoretical part.

Chapter 3 is related to the following manuscript and publications.

- **Shu-Qin Zhang**, Optimal parametrizations of a class of self-affine sets, 2019, in preparing. (See [98].)
Figure 5. The approximating curves of the classical Rauzy fractal in Chapter 3.6.1.

CHAPTER 1

On self-affine tiles whose boundary is a sphere

This chapter contains the manuscript [93] with the same title. It is joint work with Jörg Thuswaldner. This manuscript is currently submitted.

1.1. Introduction

Let \( m \in \mathbb{N} \) and suppose that \( M \) is an \( m \times m \) integer matrix which is expanding, i.e., each of its eigenvalues is greater than 1 in modulus. Let \( D \subset \mathbb{Z}^m \) be a set of cardinality \( |\det M| \) which is called digit set. By a result of Hutchinson [37], there exists a unique nonempty compact subset \( T = T(M, D) \) of \( \mathbb{R}^m \) such that

\[
MT = T + D.
\]

If \( T \) has positive Lebesgue measure we call it a self-affine tile. Images of two 3-dimensional self-affine tiles with typical “fractal” boundary are shown in Figure 6.

![Figure 6. An example of 3-dimensional self-affine tile.](image-url)

(all images of 3-dimensional tiles in this paper are created using IFStile [69]). Initiated by the work of Thurston [92] and Kenyon [44] self-affine tiles have been studied extensively in the literature. A systematic theory of self-affine tiles including the lattice tilings they often induce has been established in the 1990ies by Gröchenig and Haas [31] as well as Lagarias and Wang [51, 52, 53]. Since then, self-affine tiles have been investigated in many contexts. One field of interest, the one to which the present paper is devoted, is the topology of self-affine tiles. Based on the pioneering work of Hata [34] on topological properties of attractors of iterated function systems many authors explored the topology of self-affine tiles. For instance, Kirat and Lau [47] and Akiyama and Gjini [1] dealt with connectivity of tiles. Later, finer topological properties of 2-dimensional self-affine tiles came into the focus of...
research. Bandt and Wang \cite{12} gave criteria for a self-affine tile to be homeomorphic to a disk (see also Lau and Leung \cite{55}), Ngai and Tang \cite{70} dealt with planar connected self-affine tiles with disconnected interior, and Akiyama and Loridant \cite{3} provided parametrizations of the boundary of planar tiles.

Only a few years ago first results on topological properties of 3-dimensional self-affine tiles came to the fore. Bandt \cite{10} studied the combinatorial topology of 3-dimensional twin dragons. Very recently, Conner and Thuswaldner \cite{20} gave criteria for a 3-dimensional self-affine tile to be homeomorphic to a 3-ball by using upper semi-continuous decompositions and a criterion of Cannon \cite{19} on tame embeddings of 2-spheres. Deng \textit{et al.} \cite{26} showed that a certain class of 3-dimensional self-affine tiles is homeomorphic to a 3-ball.

Let $M$ be an expanding $m \times m$ integer matrix. We say that $D$ is a \textit{collinear digit set} for $M$ if there is a vector $v \in \mathbb{Z}^m \setminus \{0\}$ such that

\begin{equation}
D = \{0, v, 2v, \ldots, (|\det M| - 1)v\}.
\end{equation}

If $D$ has this form we call a self-affine tile $T = T(M, D)$ a \textit{self-affine tile with collinear digit set} (such tiles have been studied by many authors in recent years, see for instance Lau and Leung \cite{55}). In the present paper we establish a general characterization of 3-dimensional self-affine tiles with collinear digit set whose boundary is homeomorphic to a 2-sphere. In its proof we use a result of Bing \cite{15} that provides a topological characterization of $m$-spheres for $m \leq 3$ (although in his paper Bing does not mention self-affine sets, his characterization is very well suited for self-affine structures). Our methods can also be turned into an algorithm that allows to decide if a given 3-dimensional self-affine tile (with given arbitrary digit set) has a boundary that is homeomorphic to a 2-sphere (see Remark \ref{rem1.53}).

Before we state our main results we introduce some notation. Let $T = T(M, D)$ be a self-affine tile in $\mathbb{R}^m$ with collinear digit set and define the set of \textit{neighbours} of $T$ by

\begin{equation}
S = \{\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}; T \cap (T + \alpha) \neq \emptyset\},
\end{equation}

where

\[\mathbb{Z}[M, D] = \mathbb{Z}[D, MD, \ldots, M^{m-1}D] \subset \mathbb{Z}^m\]

is the smallest $M$-invariant lattice containing $D$. This definition is motivated by the fact that the collection $\{T + \alpha; \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}[M, D]\}$ often tiles the space $\mathbb{R}^m$ with overlaps of Lebesgue measure 0 (see \textit{e.g.} Lagarias and Wang \cite{53}). The translated tiles $T + \alpha$ with $\alpha \in S$ are then those tiles of this tiling which touch the “central tile” $T$. It is clear that $S$ is a finite set since $T$ is compact by definition. Set

\begin{equation}
B_\alpha = T \cap (T + \alpha) \quad (\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}).
\end{equation}

More generally, for $\ell \geq 1$ and a subset $\alpha = \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell\} \subset \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}$ we define the \textit{$(\ell + 1)$-fold intersections} by

\[B_\alpha = B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell} = T \cap (T + \alpha_1) \cap \cdots \cap (T + \alpha_\ell) \quad (\alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}).\]

Compactness of $T$ again yields that there exist only finitely many sets $\alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}[M, D]$ with $B_\alpha \neq \emptyset$. 
THEOREM 1.1. Let $T = T(M, D)$ be a 3-dimensional self-affine tile with collinear digit set and assume that the characteristic polynomial $x^3 + Ax^2 + Bx + C$ of $M$ satisfies $1 \leq A \leq B < C$. Then $\{T + \alpha; \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}[M, D]\}$ tiles the space $\mathbb{R}^3$ with overlaps of Lebesgue measure 0. If $T$ has 14 neighbors then the following assertions hold.

(1) The boundary $\partial T$ is homeomorphic to a 2-sphere.
(2) If $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}$, the 2-fold intersection $B_\alpha$ is homeomorphic to a closed disk for each $\alpha \in S$ and empty otherwise.
(3) If $\alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}$ contains two elements, the 3-fold intersection $B_\alpha$ is either homeomorphic to an arc or empty. The 36 sets $\alpha$ with $B_\alpha \neq \emptyset$ can be given explicitly.
(4) If $\alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}$ contains three elements, the 4-fold intersection $B_\alpha$ is either a single point or empty. The 24 sets $\alpha$ with $B_\alpha \neq \emptyset$ can be given explicitly.
(5) If $\alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}[M, D] \setminus \{0\}$ contains $\ell \geq 4$ elements, the $(\ell + 1)$-fold intersection $B_\alpha$ is always empty.

REMARK 1.2. Note that Theorem 1.1 (1) and (2) imply that for $\alpha \in S$ the boundary $\partial_{\ell T} B_\alpha$ is a simple closed curve. Here and in the sequel we denote by $\partial_X$ the boundary taken w.r.t. the subspace topology on $X \subset \mathbb{R}^3$.

REMARK 1.3. We posed the restriction $1 \leq A \leq B < C$ on the coefficients of the characteristic polynomial of $M$ because it makes the combinatorial preparations in Section 1.2 a lot easier. Using the characterization of contracting (and, hence, also of expanding) polynomials going back to Schur [83] it should be possible to treat the remaining expanding characteristic polynomials and, hence, arbitrary expanding $3 \times 3$ matrices. This will lead to several different cases of neighbor graphs, however, the topological methods of Section 1.3 should go through without modification.

We see from the statement of Theorem 1.1 that the number of neighbors plays an important role for the topological behavior of $\partial T$ and the sets of intersections. The fact that $T$ has 14 neighbors means that $T$ has the same number of neighbors as each tile in a lattice tiling of $\mathbb{R}^3$ by unit cubes in general position (meaning that the cubes in this tiling are not aligned whenever possible). Sloppily speaking, if a tile has few neighbors then it tends to behave topologically nice. For the case of 2-dimensional self-affine tiles this has been explored by Bandt and Wang [12]. In particular, they proved that in two dimensions, self-affine tiles with 6 neighbors often are homeomorphic to a closed disk (accordingly, a tiling of $\mathbb{R}^2$ by unit squares in general position has 6 neighbors).

Theorem 1.1 raises the question when 3-dimensional self-affine tiles with collinear digit set have 14 neighbors. This question is answered as follows.

THEOREM 1.4. Let $T = T(M, D)$ be a 3-dimensional self-affine tile with collinear digit set and assume that the characteristic polynomial $x^3 + Ax^2 + Bx + C$ of $M$ satisfies $1 \leq A \leq B < C$.

Then $T$ has 14 neighbors if and only if $A, B, C$ satisfy one of the following conditions.

(1) $1 \leq A < B < C$, $B \geq 2A - 1$, and $C \geq 2(B - A) + 2$;
(2) $1 \leq A < B < C$, $B < 2A - 1$, and $C \geq A + B - 2$.

The paper is organized as follows. In Section 1.2 we prove Theorem 1.4. The main ingredient of this proof are certain graphs that contain information on the neighbors of $T$. These graphs also can be used to define so-called graph-directed iterated function systems in the sense of Mauldin and Williams [67] whose attractor is the collection $\{B_\alpha; \alpha \in S\}$. We will also establish graphs that describe the nonempty $\ell$-fold intersections $B_\alpha$. All these results will be needed in Section 1.3, the core part of the present paper, where we will combine them with Bing’s results from [15] and other topological results including dimension theory to establish Theorem 1.1. In Section 1.4 we discuss perspectives for further research.

1.2. Intersections and neighbors

In this section we set up graphs that describe the intersections of a self-affine tile with its neighbors. The basic definitions are given in Section 1.2.1. In Section 1.2.2 we show that there exists a normal form for self-affine tiles with collinear digit set that we can use in all what follows. Sections 1.2.3 and 1.2.4 deal with the calculation of the so-called contact and neighbor graph for the class of tiles we are interested in. In particular, in Proposition 1.16 the proof of Theorem 1.4 is finished. Finally, Section 1.2.5 deals with $\ell$-fold intersections of tiles.

1.2.1. Graphs related to the boundary of a tile. We start with collecting some basic properties of self-affine tiles that will be used in Definition 1.5, where particular self-affine tiles, so-called $\mathbb{Z}^m$-tiles, will be defined. These $\mathbb{Z}^m$-tiles are important for us and allow the definition of certain graphs that are related to the intersections $B_\alpha$ defined in (1.4).

Let $M$ be an expanding $m \times m$ integer matrix and $D \subset \mathbb{Z}^m$. It is shown in Bandt [9] that the fact that $D \subset \mathbb{Z}^m$ is a complete set of coset representatives of $\mathbb{Z}^m/M\mathbb{Z}^m$ implies that $T = T(M, D)$ has positive Lebesgue measure and, hence, is a self-affine tile. If $T = T(M, D)$ is a self-affine tile, according to Lagarias and Wang [51, Lemma 2.1] we may assume w.l.o.g. that the digit set $D$ is primitive for $M$ in the sense that $\mathbb{Z}[M, D] = \mathbb{Z}^m$. Moreover, Lagarias and Wang [53] proved that for a self-affine tile with primitive digit set the collection $\{T + \alpha; \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}^m\}$ often tiles the space $\mathbb{R}^m$, i.e., $T + \mathbb{Z}^m = \mathbb{R}^m$ with ($\mu_m$ denotes the $m$-dimensional Lebesgue measure)

$$
\mu_m((T + \alpha_1) \cap (T + \alpha_2)) = 0 \quad (\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in \mathbb{Z}^m \text{ distinct}).
$$

Motivated by these results we follow Bandt and Wang [12] and give the following definition.

**Definition 1.5.** Let $M$ be an expanding $m \times m$ integer matrix and assume that $D \subset \mathbb{Z}^m$ is a complete set of coset representatives of $\mathbb{Z}^m/M\mathbb{Z}^m$ which is primitive for $M$. If the self-affine tile $T = T(M, D)$ tiles $\mathbb{R}^m$ w.r.t. the lattice $\mathbb{Z}^m$ we call $T$ a $\mathbb{Z}^m$-tile.

If $M$ and $D$ are given in a way that $T = T(M, D)$ is a $\mathbb{Z}^m$-tile we obviously have

$$
\partial T = \bigcup_{\alpha \in S} B_\alpha.
$$
Here \( S \) and \( B_\alpha \) are defined as in (1.3) and (1.4), respectively; note that \( \mathbb{Z}[M, \mathcal{D}] = \mathbb{Z}^m \) in these definitions because the \( \mathbb{Z}^m \)-tile \( T \) has primitive digit set. One of our main concerns in this section will be the description of the boundary of a \( \mathbb{Z}^m \)-tile \( T \) by studying the sets \( B_\alpha \) with \( \alpha \in S \). By the definition of \( B_\alpha \) in (1.4) and the defining set equation for \( T \) in (1.1) we get
\[
B_\alpha = T \cap (T + \alpha) \\
= M^{-1}(T + \mathcal{D}) \cap M^{-1}(T + \mathcal{D} + M\alpha) \\
= M^{-1} \bigcup_{d, d' \in \mathcal{D}} (B_{M\alpha + d' - d + d}).
\]
(1.7)
This subdivision of \( B_\alpha \) has been noted for instance by Strichartz and Wang [91] and Wang [96].

The graphs that we will be interested in will match the pattern of the following definition.

**Definition 1.6** (cf. [81] Definition 3.2). Let \( M \) be an expanding integer matrix and let \( \mathcal{D} \) be a complete set of coset representatives of \( \mathbb{Z}^m/M\mathbb{Z}^m \). For a subset \( \Gamma \subset \mathbb{Z}^m \) we define a labeled directed graph \( G(\Gamma) \) as follows. The states of \( G(\Gamma) \) are the elements of \( \Gamma \), and there is a labeled edge
\[
\alpha \xrightarrow{d, d'} \alpha' \quad \text{if and only if} \quad M\alpha + d' - d = \alpha' \quad \text{with} \quad \alpha, \alpha' \in \Gamma \quad \text{and} \quad d, d' \in \mathcal{D}.
\]
(1.8)
In this case \( \alpha \) is called a *predecessor* of \( \alpha' \) and \( \alpha' \) is called a *successor* of \( \alpha \).

In (1.8) the vector \( d' \) is determined by \( \alpha, \alpha', d \). Thus we sometimes just write \( \alpha \xrightarrow{d} \alpha' \) instead of \( \alpha \xrightarrow{d, d'} \alpha' \). We will write \( \alpha \in G(\Gamma) \) to indicate that \( \alpha \) is a vertex of \( G(\Gamma) \) and \( \alpha \xrightarrow{d} \alpha' \in G(\Gamma) \) to indicate that \( \alpha \xrightarrow{d} \alpha' \) is an edge of \( G(\Gamma) \). For walks we will use an analogous notation.

The graph \( G(\mathbb{Z}^m) \) is the largest graph related to the pair \((M, \mathcal{D})\). All graphs we consider later will be subgraphs of \( G(\mathbb{Z}^m) \). The following symmetry property follows from Definition 1.6.

**Lemma 1.7.** Let \( \Gamma \subset \mathbb{Z}^m \) be given. If \( \alpha, \alpha', -\alpha, -\alpha' \in \Gamma \) then
\[
\alpha \xrightarrow{d, d'} \alpha' \in G(\Gamma) \iff -\alpha \xrightarrow{-d, -d'} -\alpha' \in G(\Gamma).
\]

We will now set up two important subgraphs of \( G(\mathbb{Z}^m) \) that will be related to the boundary of a \( \mathbb{Z}^m \)-tile \( T = T(M, \mathcal{D}) \). The first graph we are interested in is the *neighbor graph* \( G(S) \), where \( S \) is the set of neighbors of \( T \) defined in (1.3) (recall again that \( \mathbb{Z}[M, \mathcal{D}] = \mathbb{Z}^m \) by primitivity of \( \mathcal{D} \) for \( M \)). From (1.7) we see that \( \{ B_\alpha; \alpha \in S \} \) is the attractor of a graph-directed iterated function system (in the sense of Mauldin and Williams [67]) directed by the graph \( G(S) \), that is, the nonempty compact sets \( B_\alpha, \alpha \in S \), are uniquely determined by the set equations
\[
B_\alpha = \bigcup_{d \in \mathcal{D}, \alpha' \in S} M^{-1}(B_{\alpha'} + d) \quad (\alpha \in S).
\]
(1.9)
The union in (1.9) is extended over all \( d, \alpha' \) such that \( \alpha \xrightarrow{d} \alpha' \) is an edge in the graph \( G(S) \). Thus by (1.6) the boundary is determined by the graph \( G(S) \). This
fact was used implicitly in Wang [96] in order to establish a formula for the Hausdorff dimension of the boundary of a \( \mathbb{Z}^m \)-tile \( T \).

The second graph is the contact graph \( G(\mathcal{R}) \). This graph can be easily constructed and also determines the boundary of \( T \). Scheicher and Thuswaldner [81] proved that (save for stranding vertices and the vertex 0) \( G(\mathcal{R}) \) is a subgraph of \( G(\mathcal{S}) \) and showed that \( G(\mathcal{S}) \) can be algorithmically constructed from \( G(\mathcal{R}) \). Also in the present paper \( G(\mathcal{R}) \) is used in order to construct \( G(\mathcal{S}) \). We introduce some notation. Let \( \{e_1, e_2, \ldots, e_m\} \) be a basis of the lattice \( \mathbb{Z}^m \), set \( R_0 = \{0, \pm e_1, \ldots, \pm e_m\} \) and define \( R_n \) inductively by

\[
R_n := \{k \in \mathbb{Z}^m; (Mk + D) \cap (\ell + D) \neq \emptyset \text{ for } \ell \in R_{n-1}\} \cup R_{n-1}.
\]

We know from Gröchenig and Haas [31, Section 4] (see also Duvall et al. [27]) that \( R_n \) stabilizes after finitely many steps, that is \( R_{n-1} = R_n \) holds for \( n \) large enough. Therefore, \( \mathcal{R} = \bigcup_{n \geq 0} R_n \) is a finite set. By Definition 1.6 we get a finite directed graph with set of states \( \mathcal{R} \), and call it the contact graph \( G(\mathcal{R}) \). We say that \( \mathcal{R} \) is the set of contact neighbors of the \( \mathbb{Z}^m \)-tile. As for the set of neighbors \( \mathcal{S} \), also the set \( \mathcal{R} \) can be used to define the boundary of \( T \). Indeed, we have

\[
\partial T = \bigcup_{\alpha \in \mathcal{R}} B_{\alpha}
\]

(see e.g. [81]). In [31, Section 4] as well as in [81] it is explained why the elements of \( \mathcal{R} \) are called “contact neighbors”. The elements of \( \mathcal{R} \) turn out to be neighbors in a tiling of certain approximations \( T_n \) of the self-affine tile \( T \), which also form tilings w.r.t. the lattice \( \mathbb{Z}^m \) for each \( n \geq 0 \). However, we will not need this interpretation in the sequel.

Note that in the graph \( G(\mathcal{S}) \) there cannot occur any stranding vertices, i.e., vertices that have no successor. Indeed, if \( \alpha \in \mathcal{S} \) would be a stranding vertex this would entail that for this \( \alpha \) the right hand side of the set equation (1.9) would be empty. However, this yields \( B_\alpha = T \cap (T + \alpha) = \emptyset \), a contradiction to \( \alpha \in \mathcal{S} \).

On the contrary, depending on the chosen basis \( \{e_1, \ldots, e_m\} \) it may well happen that the graph \( G(\mathcal{R}) \) contains stranding vertices. Since these vertices are of no use for our purposes, we want to get rid of them. Thus we give the following definition.

**Definition 1.8.** Let \( G \) be a directed graph. By \( \text{Red}(G) \) we denote the largest subgraph of \( G \) that has no stranding vertex, i.e., \( \text{Red}(G) \) emerges from \( G \) by successively removing all stranding vertices.

The following product allows to construct the graph \( G(\mathcal{S}) \), and a fortiori the set \( \mathcal{S} \), from \( \mathcal{R} \).

**Definition 1.9 (cf. [81, Definition 3.5]).** Let \( G_1 \) and \( G'_1 \) be subgraphs of \( G(\mathbb{Z}^m) \). The product graph \( G_2 := G_1 \otimes G'_1 \) is defined in the following way. Let \( r_1, s_1 \) be vertices of \( G_1 \) and \( r'_1, s'_1 \) be vertices of \( G'_1 \). Furthermore, let \( \ell_1, \ell'_1, \ell_2 \in D \).

- \( r_2 \) is a vertex of \( G_2 \) if \( r_2 = r_1 + r'_1 \).
- There exists an edge \( r_2 \xrightarrow{\ell_1|\ell_2} s_2 \) in \( G_2 \) if there exist the edges \( r_1 \xrightarrow{\ell_1|\ell'_1} s_1 \in G_1 \) and \( r'_1 \xrightarrow{\ell'_1|\ell_2} s'_1 \in G'_1 \).
with $r_1 + r'_1 = r_2$ and $s_1 + s'_1 = s_2$ or there exist the edges

$r_1 \xrightarrow{\ell_i} s_1 \in G_1$ and $r'_1 \xrightarrow{\ell'_i} s'_1 \in G'_1$

with $r_1 + r'_1 = r_2$ and $s_1 + s'_1 = s_2$.

Scheicher and Thuswaldner \[81\] proved that $G(S)$ can be determined by the following algorithm.

**Algorithm 1.10 (cf. \[81\] Algorithm 3.6).** The following algorithm computes $G(S)$ starting from $G(R)$.

1. Set $p := 1$
3. Repeat
   - Set $p := p + 1$
5. Let $G(S) := A[p] \setminus \{0\}$

Since $0 \in R$ the sequence of graphs $A[p]$ produced by this algorithm is nested, i.e., $A[1] \subset A[2] \subset \cdots$

It is immediate from the definition of $R$ and $S$ that

$$\alpha \in R \iff -\alpha \in R \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha \in S \iff -\alpha \in S.$$ 

Thus the graphs $G(R)$ and $G(S)$ both enjoy the symmetry property stated in Lemma \[1.7\] for all vertices. This fact will be often used in the sequel.

**1.2.2. A normal form for self-affine tiles with collinear digit set.** Let $M'$ be an expanding $3 \times 3$ integer matrix with characteristic polynomial $x^3 + Ax^2 + Bx + C$ and $\mathcal{D}' \subset \mathbb{Z}^3$ a collinear digit set as in (1.2) for some $v \in \mathbb{Z}^3$. Assume that $T' = T'(M', \mathcal{D}')$ has positive Lebesgue measure. Then $T'$ is a self-affine tile with collinear digit set. Akiyama and Loridant \[2\] observed that $T'$ can be transformed in a normal form as follows.

Note first that $\{v, M'v, M'^2v\}$ has to be a basis of $\mathbb{R}^3$ because otherwise $T'$ would have zero Lebesgue measure. Denote by $E$ the matrix of the change of bases from the standard basis $\{e_1, e_2, e_3\}$ of $\mathbb{R}^3$ to the basis $\{v, M'v, M'^2v\}$. Then set

\[ M = E^{-1}M' = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -C \\ 1 & 0 & -B \\ 0 & 1 & -A \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{D} = E^{-1}\mathcal{D}' = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \ldots, \begin{pmatrix} C - 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right\}. \]

Define $T$ by $MT = T + \mathcal{D}$. Then we have $T = E^{-1}T'$ and, because $E$ is invertible, this implies that $T$ is a self-affine tile. The linear mapping induced by $E^{-1}$ maps $\mathbb{Z}[M', \mathcal{D}']$ to $\mathbb{Z}^3$. Moreover, $\partial T = E^{-1}\partial T'$ and for $\{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_t\} \subset \mathbb{Z}[M', \mathcal{D}']$ we have

$$E^{-1}(T' \cap (T' + \alpha_1) \cap \cdots \cap (T' + \alpha_t)) = T \cap (T + E^{-1}\alpha_1) \cap \cdots \cap (T + E^{-1}\alpha_t).$$

Thus it is sufficient to prove Theorem 1.1 and Theorem 1.4 for self-affine tiles of the form $T = T(M, \mathcal{D})$ and in all what follows we may focus on the following class of $\mathbb{Z}^3$-tiles.
1.2. INTERSECTIONS AND NEIGHBORS

Definition 1.11. A self-affine tile $T$ given by $MT = T + D$ with $M$ and $D$ as in (1.11), where $A, B, C \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfy $1 \leq A \leq B < C$, is called ABC-tile.

The tiles in Figure 6 and Figure 1 are approximations of ABC-tiles for the choice $(A, B, C) = (1, 1, 2)$ and $(A, B, C) = (1, 2, 4)$, respectively. The ABC-tile corresponding to $(A, B, C) = (2, 3, 5)$ is approximated in Figure 7.

Figure 7. The ABC-tile for the choice $(A, B, C) = (2, 3, 5)$.

Everything we did in Section 1.2.1 was done for $\mathbb{Z}^m$-tiles. To apply these results to ABC-tiles we need the following lemma.

Lemma 1.12. Each ABC-tile is a $\mathbb{Z}^3$-tile.

Proof. Each ABC-tile $T$ is defined as $T = T(M, D)$ with $M$ and $D$ as in (1.11) with $1 \leq A \leq B < C$. It is straightforward to check that $D$ is a complete set of coset representatives of $\mathbb{Z}^3/M\mathbb{Z}^3$ and that it is a primitive digit set for $M$. Thus it remains to show that $\{T + \alpha; \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}^3\}$ tiles $\mathbb{R}^3$. Let

$$\Delta(M, D) = \bigcup_{\ell \geq 0} ((D - D) + M(D - D) + \cdots + M^\ell(D - D)).$$

We claim that $\Delta(M, D) = \mathbb{Z}^3$. Obviously, $\Delta(M, D) \subset \mathbb{Z}^3$. We have to prove the reverse inclusion. Since $1 \leq A \leq B < C$, Barat et al. [13, Theorem 3.3] implies that $x^3 + Ax^2 + Bx + C$ is the basis of a so-called canonical number system. In view of Barat et al. [13, Definition 3.2 and the paragraph above it] this is equivalent to the fact that $(M, D)$ is a matrix numeration system. However, by definition this means that each $z \in \mathbb{Z}^3$ can be represented in the form $z = d_0 + M d_1 + \ldots + M^\ell d_\ell$ with some $\ell \geq 0$ and $d_0, \ldots, d_\ell \in D$. Thus $\mathbb{Z}^3 \subset \Delta(M, D)$ and the claim is proved.

The result now follows from [52, Theorem 1.2 (ii)].

In view of the transformation in (1.11) this lemma proves the tiling assertion in Theorem 1.1.

1.2.3. The contact graph. Let $T$ be an ABC-tile which is a $\mathbb{Z}^3$-tile by Lemma 1.12 and recall the definition of $R_n$ from (1.10). We know from Section 1.2.1 that $R_n$ stabilizes after finitely many steps to the set of contact neighbors $\mathcal{R}$ of the ABC-tile $T$. In the following lemma we characterize this set.

---

1Another way to prove this would be via the general result [53, Theorem 6.2]. This would also require several new notations. So we decided to do it this way.
Then the following assertions hold.

1. If $1 \leq A < B < C$, then $\mathcal{R} = R_0 \cup R^* \cup (-R^*)$.
2. If $1 \leq A = B < C$, then $\mathcal{R} = (R_0 \cup R^* \cup (-R^*)) \setminus \{(1, A - 1, 1)^t, -(1, A - 1, 1)^t\}$.

**Proof.** We know that $R_0 \subseteq R_1 \subseteq R_2 \subseteq R_3 \subseteq R_4 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq \mathcal{R}$ by definition. From (1.10) it follows that $s \in R_n$ if and only if $s \in \mathbb{Z}^3$ and $M_s + d' - d \in R_{n-1}$ for some $d, d' \in \mathcal{D}$. Thus, to calculate $R_n$ it suffices to find all possible predecessors of elements of $R_{n-1}$ in $G(\mathbb{Z}^3)$. Since for $s = (p, q, r)^t \in \mathbb{Z}^3$ we have $M_s = (-Cr, p - Br, q - Ar)^t$, and $\mathcal{D} - \mathcal{D} = \{(x, 0, 0)^t; 1 - C \leq x \leq C - 1\}$ the vector $s$ is a predecessor of a given vector $s'$ if and only if

$$
(1.12) \quad s' \in Ms + \mathcal{D} - \mathcal{D} = \{(x - Cr, p - Br, q - Ar)^t; 1 - C \leq x \leq C - 1\}.
$$

We now start our construction with the calculation of $R_1$. The first coordinate of the elements of $R_0$ varies between $-1$ and 1. Let $s = (p, q, r)^t$ be the predecessor of an element $s' \in R_0$ in $G(\mathbb{Z}^3)$. By (1.12) the first coordinate of $s' = (x - Cr, p - Br, q - Ar)^t$ satisfies $-1 \leq x - Cr \leq 1$ with $1 - C \leq x \leq C - 1$ which implies that $r \in \{0, \pm 1\}$. We now inspect each of these cases.

- For $r = 0$, we have $Ms = (0, p, q)^t$. As we need $s' = Ms + d' - d \in R_0$ for some $d, d' \in \mathcal{D}$, the possible choices of $(p, q)$ are $(0, 0), \pm(1, 0), \pm(0, 1)$. Hence $(0, 0, 0)^t, \pm(1, 0, 0)^t, \pm(0, 1, 0)^t$ are elements of $R_1$ (since all of them are already contained in $R_0$ this does not contribute a new element to $R_1$).
- For $r = 1$, we have $Ms = (-C, p - B, q - A)^t$. Since the first coordinate of $Ms + \mathcal{D} - \mathcal{D}$ can be at most $-1$, the only choice of $s' \in Ms + \mathcal{D} - \mathcal{D}$ being an element of $R_0$ is that $Ms + d' - d = (-1, 0, 0)^t$ which corresponds to the digits $d = (0, 0, 0)^t, d' = (C - 1, 0, 0)^t$. This is possible only for $p - B = 0, q - A = 0$. Thus $s = (B, A, 1)^t$ is a new element of $R_1$.
- For $r = -1$ we get from the symmetry stated in Lemma 1.7 that $s = -(B, A, 1)^t$ is an element of $R_1$. Denote $s_1 = (B, A, 1)^t$, then we have $R_1 = R_0 \cup \{s_1, -s_1\}$.

To calculate $R_2$ from $R_1$ let $s = (p, q, r)^t$ be the predecessor of an element $s' \in R_1$ in $G(\mathbb{Z}^3)$. Again we consider the first coordinate of $s' \in Ms + \mathcal{D} - \mathcal{D}$. By (1.12) this first coordinate is of the form $x - Cr$ with $1 - C \leq x \leq C - 1$. But since $s' \in R_1$ its first coordinate also satisfies $-C < -B \leq x - Cr \leq B < C$. Combining these two inequalities yields $-2C + 1 < -Cr < 2C - 1$ which forces $-1 \leq r \leq 1$. Hence, again we have to deal with three cases.

- For $r = 0$, comparing with the discussion leading to $R_1$, the new elements $\pm s_1 \in R_1$ admit the two new choices $(p, q) = \pm(A, 1)$. Hence, $\pm(A, 1, 0)^t \in R_2$. 

**Lemma 1.13.** Let $T$ be an ABC-tile and let $R_0 = \{0, \pm e_1, \pm e_2, \pm e_3\}$ with $\{e_1, e_2, e_3\}$ being the standard basis of $\mathbb{R}^3$. Then $R_4 = R_3$, i.e., the set of contact neighbors $\mathcal{R}$ is equal to $R_3$. In particular, set

$$
R^* = \{(B, A, 1)^t, (B - A, A - 1, 1)^t, (B - A + 1, A - 1, 1)^t, (A, 1, 0)^t, (A - 1, 1, 0)^t\}.
$$


• For \( r = 1 \), we have \( Ms = (-C, p-B, q-A)^t \). Since the first coordinate of \( s' \in Ms + D - D \) will be at most \(-1\). The only possible values for \( s' \) are \((-1, 0, 0)^t \) and \((-B, -A, -1)^t \). This forces \((p-B, q-A) = (0, 0)\) or \((p-B, q-A) = (-A, -1)\). Hence, we get the new element \( s = (B-A, A-1, 1)^t \in R_2 \).

• For \( r = -1 \), Lemma 1.7 yields \( s = -(B-A, A-1, 1)^t \in R_2 \).

Set \( s_2 = (A, 1, 0)^t \) and \( s_3 = (B-A, A-1, 1)^t \), then \( R_2 = R_1 \cup \{ \pm s_2, \pm s_3 \} \). In particular, if \( B = A = 1 \), then \( s_3 = (0, 0, 1) \) being already an element of \( R_0 \).

The next step is to calculate \( R_3 \) from \( R_2 \). Let \( s = (p, q, r)^t \) be the predecessor of an element \( s' \in R_2 \) in \( G(\mathbb{Z}^3) \). Since the largest first coordinate of an element of \( R_2 \) is less than \( C \) in modulus the same reasoning as in the last paragraph yields \(-1 \leq r \leq 1 \) and we have to deal with three cases again.

• For \( r = 0 \) we get that an element \( s' \in Ms + D - D \) is of the form \( s' = (x, p, q)^t \) with \( 1 - C \leq x \leq C - 1 \). We added \( \pm s_2, \pm s_3 \) to \( R_2 \) so these elements can contribute new predecessors. Since the pairs of second and third coordinates of \( \pm s_2 \) already occur in elements of \( R_1 \), \( \pm s_2 \) contribute no new options for \( (p, q) \). However, \( \pm s_3 \) gives the choices \( \pm (p, q) = \pm (A-1, 1) \) which yields to \( s = \pm (A-1, 1, 0)^t \), two new elements of \( R_3 \) if \( A \geq 2 \).

• For \( r = 1 \) we get that an element of \( s' \in Ms + D - D \) is of the form \( s' = (x-C, p-B, q-A)^t \) with \( 1 - C \leq x \leq C - 1 \), and, hence, the maximal value of the first coordinate of such an element is \(-1\). So if \( s \) is a predecessor of an element of \( R_2 \), the possible new values of \( (x-C, p-B, q-A)^t \) are \(-s_2 = -(A, 1, 0)^t \) and \(-s_3 = -(B-A, A-1, 1)^t \). For \(-s_3 \) to be possible we need the additional condition that \( B > A \) (which is the same as \( A \neq B \)), because otherwise \( B - A = 0 \) which is not allowed since the first coordinate \( x - C \) can be at most \(-1 \). Thus \((-B, q-A) = -(1, 0)\) and \((p-B, q-A) = -(A-1, 1) \) (if \( A \neq B \)) can occur. Thus \((p, q) = (B-1, A)\) or \((p, q) = (B-A+1, A-1)\), hence, \((B-1, A, 1)^t \) and \((B-A+1, A-1, 1)^t \) (if \( A \neq B \)) are new elements of \( R_3 \).

• For \( r = -1 \), Lemma 1.7 yields that \((-B-A+1, A-1, 1)^t \) (if \( A \neq B \)) and \((-B-A, A-1, 1)^t \) are new elements of \( R_3 \).

Set \( s_4 = (A-1, 1, 0)^t \), \( s_5 = (B-A, A, 1)^t \), and \( s_6 = (B-A+1, A-1, 1)^t \), then \( R_3 = R_2 \cup \{ \pm s_4, \pm s_5, \pm s_6 \} \), where \( s_6 \) only occurs for \( A \neq B \).

We claim that \( R_4 = R_3 \) by the following facts. Indeed, if \( s = (p, q, r)^t \) is the predecessor of an element \( s' \in R_3 \) in \( G(\mathbb{Z}^3) \) then \( r \) should satisfy \(-1 \leq r \leq 1 \) by the same reasoning as in the previous paragraphs. Moreover, the pairs of the second and the third coordinates of the elements of \( R_3 \) are the same as in \( R_2 \). Thus we conclude that there will be no new elements in \( R_4 \).

The reduced graph \( \text{Red}(G(R)) \) is now obtained by deleting the stranding vertices of \( G(R) \).

**Corollary 1.14.**

1. For \( 1 < A < B \) the vertex set of \( \text{Red}(G(R)) \) has the 15 elements

\[
\{(0, 0, 0)^t, \pm (1, 0, 0)^t, \pm (B, A, 1)^t, \pm (B-1, A, 1)^t, \pm (B-A, A-1, 1)^t, \\
\pm (B-A+1, A-1, 1)^t, \pm (A, 1, 0)^t, (A-1, 1, 0)^t\}.
\]
(2) For $1 = A < B$, the vertex set of $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}))$ has the 15 elements
\[
\{(0, 0, 0)^t, (1, 0, 0)^t, (B, 1, 1)^t, (B - 1, 1, 1)^t, (B - 1, 0, 1)^t, (B, 0, 1)^t, (A, 1, 0)^t, (A, A, 1)^t\}.
\]

(3) For $1 < A = B$ the vertex set of $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}))$ has the 13 elements
\[
\{(0, 0, 0)^t, (1, 0, 0)^t, (A - 1, 1, 0)^t, (0, A - 1, 1)^t, (A - 1, A, 1)^t, (A, 1, 0)^t, (A, A, 1)^t\}.
\]

(4) For $1 = A = B$, the vertex set of $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}))$ has the 13 elements
\[
\{(0, 0, 0)^t, (1, 0, 0)^t, (0, 0, 1)^t, (1, 1, 0)^t, (0, 1, 1)^t, (1, 1, 1)^t\}.
\]

Table 7 shows half of the edges of $G(\mathcal{R})$ (plus the edges leading away from $(0, 0, 0)^t$). The remaining edges can easily be constructed by Lemma 1.7. In particular, since $\mathcal{R} = -\mathcal{R}$ we have $\alpha \rightarrow \alpha' \in G(\mathcal{R})$ if and only if $-\alpha \rightarrow -\alpha' \in G(\mathcal{R})$.

**Proof.** By the definition, we should delete the vertices which are stranding from $G(\mathcal{R})$. Table 1 shows the graph $G(\mathcal{R})$ in detail. From this table one easily obtains the statements of the corollary.

Figure 8 shows the reduced graph $\text{Red}(G(R) \setminus \{(0, 0, 0)^t\})$ under the condition $1 < A < B < C$.

**Remark 1.15.** By Lemma 4.4], we know that we can always choose the basis $\{e_1, e_2, e_3\}$ in a way that $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R})) = G(\mathcal{R})$, that means every state of $\mathcal{R}$ is a starting state of an infinite walk. In our situation, we could have chosen for instance $\{e_1, e_2, e_3\} = \{(1, 0, 0)^t, (B, A, 1)^t, (A, A, 0)^t\}$.

The fact that $0 \in \mathcal{R}$ is a natural consequence of the way this set is constructed. However, it will often be more convenient for us to work with $\mathcal{R} \setminus \{0\}$ and $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}) \setminus \{0\}) = \text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R})) \setminus \{0\}$ instead of $\mathcal{R}$ and $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}))$, respectively (like for instance in Figure 8).

**1.2.4. The neighbor graph.** In Section 1.2.3 we constructed the contact graph $G(\mathcal{R})$ of an $ABC$-tile and its reduced version $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}))$. For the sake of easier notation we will always assume that $G(\mathcal{R}) = \text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}))$ for $ABC$-tiles. According to Remark 1.15 this assumption does not mean any loss of generality and can always be achieved by choosing the starting set $R_0$ appropriately. According to Corollary 1.14 we know the reduced contact graph $\text{Red}(G(\mathcal{R}))$ explicitly. We now turn to the construction of the neighbor graph $G(\mathcal{S})$ using Algorithm 1.10.

Our goal is to characterize all triples $A, B, C$ with $1 \leq A \leq B < C$ for which $\mathcal{S}$ has 14 elements. This characterization is the content of Proposition 1.16. To establish this result we will have to apply one step of Algorithm 1.10. If $A = B$ it will turn out that already after one step we produce a reduced graph that has at least 17 vertices which entails that $\mathcal{S}$ has at least 16 vertices (since 0 is to be removed and since the sequence of graphs produced by the algorithm is nested). If $A \neq B$, according to Figure 8 the reduced contact graph has 15 vertices. Thus there will occur the following two cases. In the first case the first step of the algorithm will
produce a reduced graph with more than 15 vertices. This entails that $S$ has more than 14 elements. In the second case the first step of the algorithm will produce a reduced graph with exactly 15 vertices which has to be $G(R)$ again (since it has to
1.2. INTERSECTIONS AND NEIGHBORS

Figure 8. The reduced contact graph $\text{Red}(G(R \setminus \{0\}))$ under the condition $1 < A < B < C$. Here we set $P = (1, 0, 0)^t$, $Q = (A, 1, 0)^t$, $N = (B, A, 1)^t$. To obtain $\text{Red}(G(R \setminus \{0\}))$ under the condition $1 = A < B < C$ from the graph in the figure we just remove the edge from $N - P$ to $Q - P$ and the edge from $N - P$ to $Q - P$. If, in addition, the conditions of Proposition 1.16 are satisfied then this graph coincides with the neighbor graph $G(S)$. In this case each vertex $\alpha$ of the depicted graph corresponds to the nonempty 2-fold intersection $B_\alpha = T \cap (T + \alpha)$.

contain $G(R)$). In this case the algorithm stops after the first step and we conclude that $R \setminus \{0\} = S$ has 14 elements.

Our characterization result reads as follows.

**Proposition 1.16.** Let $T$ be an ABC-tile. Then $T$ has 14 neighbors if and only if $A, B, C$ satisfy one of the following conditions.

1. $1 \leq A < B < C$, $B \geq 2A - 1$, and $C \geq 2(B - A) + 2$;
2. $1 \leq A < B < C$, $B < 2A - 1$, and $C \geq A + B - 2$.

In view of Section 1.2.2 Proposition 1.16 immediately implies Theorem 1.4.

**Lemma 1.17.** Let $G(R)$ be the contact graph of the ABC-tile $T = T(M, D)$. The product graph $G^{(2)} = G(R) \otimes G(R)$ has 65 vertices and satisfies the symmetry property stated in Lemma 1.7 for all vertices. We classify the vertices of $G^{(2)}$ into $2 \times 10$ groups according to their second and third coordinates (and the symmetry).
(1) $G_1 := \{(x, 2A, 2)^t; 2B - 2 \leq x \leq 2B\};$
(2) $G_2 := \{(x, A + 1, 1)^t; A + B - 2 \leq x \leq A + B\};$
(3) $G_3 := \{(x, 2A - 1, 1)^t; 2B - A - 1 \leq x \leq 2B - A + 1\};$
(4) $G_4 := \{(x, 2A - 2, 2)^t; 2B - 2A \leq x \leq 2B - 2A + 2\};$
(5) $G_5 := \{(x, 2, 0)^t; 2A - 2 \leq x \leq 2A\};$
(6) $G_6 := \{(x, A - 2, 1)^t; B - 2A \leq x \leq B - 2A + 2\};$
(7) $G_7 := \{(x, 0, 0)^t; 0 \leq x \leq 2\};$
(8) $G_8 := \{(x, A, 1)^t; B - 2 \leq x \leq B + 1\};$
(9) $G_9 := \{(x, 1, 0)^t; A - 2 \leq x \leq A + 1\};$
(10) $G_{10} := \{(x, A - 1, 1)^t; B - A - 1 \leq x \leq B - A + 2\}.$

Then the set of vertices of $G^{(2)}$ is the union of the 20 sets $\pm G_1, \ldots, \pm G_{10}$. Moreover, the vertices of $G(R)$ are a subset of the union of the sets $\pm G_7, \ldots, \pm G_{10}$.

**Proof.** This is an immediate consequence of the definition of the product “⊗” (see Definition 1.9). The assertion about the vertices of $G(R)$ can be read off Table I.

We recall that $G(S) \supseteq \text{Red}(G^{(2)}) \setminus \{0\}$. In all what follows we suppose that $1 \leq A \leq B < C$. We first deal with the cases $A, B, C$ that satisfy none of the conditions of Proposition 1.16. By taking the complement of the union of conditions (1) and (2) we conclude that we have to deal with the following four cases.

(i) $1 \leq A = B < C,$
(ii) $1 \leq A < B < C,$ $B < 2A - 1$, and $C < A + B - 2,$
(iii) $1 \leq A < B < C,$ $C < 2(B - A) + 2$, and $B \geq 2A - 1,$
(iv) $1 \leq A < B < C,$ $C < 2(B - A) + 2$, and $C < A + B - 2.$

Indeed, for each of these cases we have to show that $S$ has more than 14 elements. For (i) this is done in Lemma 1.18, and for (ii) it follows from Lemma 1.19. Since for $A \geq 2$ and $B < 2A - 1$ we always have $2(B - A) + 2 \leq A + B - 2$ the cases (iii) and (iv) are covered by Lemma 1.20. Thus the following three lemmas imply that $S$ has more than 14 elements if none of the two conditions of Proposition 1.16 is satisfied.

**Lemma 1.18.** If $1 \leq A = B < C$, then $\text{Red}(G^{(2)})$ has at least 17 vertices.

**Proof.** Let $s_1 = (A + B - 1, A + 1, 1)^t = (2A - 1, A + 1, 1)^t$ and $s_2 = (-1, A - 1, 1)^t.$ We claim that $G^{(2)}$ contains the cycle

$$s_1 \rightarrow s_2 \rightarrow -s_1 \rightarrow -s_2 \rightarrow C - A - 1 \rightarrow s_1.$$

The elements $\pm s_1, \pm s_2$ are vertices of $G^{(2)}$ by Lemma 1.17 (note that $B - A - 1 = -1$ in our case). Moreover, the edges claimed in (1.13) exist because each label occurring in (1.13) is an element of $D$ and

$$M \cdot s_1 + (C - 1, 0, 0)^t = s_2, \quad M \cdot s_2 + (C - A, 0, 0)^t - (A - 1, 0, 0)^t = -s_1.$$

Thus $\pm s_1, \pm s_2 \in \text{Red}(G^{(2)}).$ From Corollary 1.14 we know that $\text{Red}(G(R))$ has 13 vertices and $\pm s_1, \pm s_2 \notin \text{Red}(G(R)).$ Since $\text{Red}(G(R)) \subset \text{Red}(G^{(2)})$ this implies that $\text{Red}(G^{(2)})$ has at least 17 elements. \[\square\]
Lemma 1.19. If \(1 \leq A < B < C\), \(B < 2A - 1\), and \(C < A + B - 2\), then \(\text{Red}(G^{(2)})\) has at least 18 vertices.

Proof. Denote \(t_1 = (A + B - 2, A + 1, 1)^t\), \(t_2 = (B - 2A + 1, A - 2, 1)^t\), \(t_3 = (-2B + A + 1, 1 - 2A, -2)^t\). We claim that \(G^{(2)}\) contains the cycle
\[
(1.14)\quad t_1 \xrightarrow{2A-B-2C-1} t_2 \xrightarrow{B-A-1|C-B} t_3 \xrightarrow{C-1|A+B-C-3} t_1.
\]
From Lemma 1.17 we know that \(t_1, t_2, t_3 \in G^{(2)}\). All the labels occurring in the cycle \((1.14)\) are elements of \(D\) by the conditions of the lemma. The existence of the cycle now follows from verifying \((1.8)\) for each edge occurring in \((1.14)\). This implies the result as in the previous lemma because \(\text{Red}(G(R))\) has 15 vertices by Corollary 1.14 and we exhibited 3 more vertices that belong to \(\text{Red}(G^{(2)})\). □

Lemma 1.20. If \(1 \leq A < B < C\) and \(C < 2(B - A) + 2\), then \(\text{Red}(G^{(2)})\) has at least 17 vertices.

Proof. Let \(s = (2(B - A) + 2, 2(A - 1), 2)^t\). We claim that \(G^{(2)}\) contains the cycle
\[
s \xrightarrow{2(B-A)-C+1|C-1} -s \xrightarrow{C-1|2(B-A)-C+1} s.
\]
The proof is done in the same way as the proof of Lemma 1.19 □

The following lemma deals with the case where condition (1) or (2) of Proposition 1.16 is satisfied.

Lemma 1.21. The elements of \(\pm G_1, \pm G_2, \pm G_3, \pm G_4, \pm G_5, \pm G_6\) are not in \(\text{Red}(G^{(2)})\) if one of the following conditions holds.

1. \(1 \leq A < B < C\), \(B \geq 2A - 1\), and \(C \geq 2(B - A) + 2\).
2. \(1 \leq A < B < C\), \(B < 2A - 1\), and \(C \geq A + B - 2\).

Proof. We first prove the lemma for \(A, B, C\) satisfying condition (1). We split the set \(G_6\) into \(G_6.1 = \{(B - 2A, A - 2, 1)^t\}\), \(G_6.2 = \{(B - 2A + 1, A - 2, 1)^t\}\), and \(G_6.3 = \{(B - 2A + 2, A - 2, 1)^t\}\). Now we look at the collection of eight sets of vertices given by
\[
G = \{\pm G_1, \pm G_2, \pm G_3, \pm G_4, \pm G_5, \pm G_6.1, \pm G_6.2, \pm G_6.3\}.
\]
We prove the following claim. Suppose that \(\gamma\) is contained in some \(X \in G\). Then there exists an edge \(\gamma \to \gamma' \in G^{(2)}\) only if \(\gamma'\) is contained in a set \(Y \in G\) such that there is an edge between the vertices \(X\) and \(Y\) in the graph depicted in Figure 9. Since this graph contains no cycles this claim will imply the result.

The case \(\pm G_1\). The elements in \(G_1\) have no successor in \(G^{(2)}\) under condition (1). Indeed, let \(s = (x, 2A, 2)^t \in G_1\), then \(Ms = (-2C, x - 2B, 0)^t\). Since \(2B - 2 \leq x \leq 2B\), the possible successors of \(s\) are of the form
\[
s' \in Ms + D - D = \{(-2C + d, x - 2B, 0)^t; d \in D - D\} \quad (2B - 2 \leq x \leq 2B).
\]
According to its second and third coordinates, in the cases \(x = 2B - 1\) and \(x = 2B\) the element \(s' \in G^{(2)}\) can only belong to \(-G_9\) and \(G_7\), respectively. However, as the first coordinate of \(s'\) varies between \(-3C + 1\) and \(-C - 1\), this is impossible for both cases. Hence, for these choices of \(x\) the element \(s\) has no successor in \(G^{(2)}\). For the case \(x = 2B - 2\) the element \(s' \in G^{(2)}\) can only be an element of \(-G_5\). However,
Figure 9. The possible edges leading away from the sets of vertices \( \pm G_1, \pm G_2, \pm G_3, \pm G_4, \pm G_5, \pm G_6.1, \pm G_6.2, \) and \( \pm G_6.3. \)

since \( C > B \geq 2A - 1, \) we have \( -C - 1 < -2A \) this is impossible also in this case. Thus this case is done since by symmetry of \( G^{(2)} \) also the elements in \(-G_1\) have no successor in \( G^{(2)} \) under condition (1).

The case \( \pm G_2: \) The elements in \( G_2 \) can only have successors contained in \( \pm G_6.1 \) under condition (1). To prove this let \( s = (x, A + 1, 1)^t, \) then a possible successor of \( s \) is of the form

\[
s' = Ms + D - D = \{(d - C, x - B, 1)^t; \ d \in D - D\} \quad (A + B - 2 \leq x \leq A + B).
\]

For the case \( x = A + B - 2, \) looking at the second and third coordinate, the successor \( s' \) can only be contained in \( G_6. \) The first coordinate \( d - C \) of \( s' \) satisfies \( 1 - 2C \leq d - C \leq -1. \) Since condition (1) is in force, \( B - 2A \geq -1, \) thus \( s' \) is in \( G_6 \) only if \( B = 2A - 1. \) In this case, \( d - C = -1 = B - 2A, \) hence, \( s' \in G_6.1. \)

For \( x = A + B - 1, \) the successor \( s' \) can only fall into \( G_10. \) This would imply \( -1 = B - A - 1 \) and, hence, \( A = B \) which contradicts condition (1). Thus in this case we have no successor. Finally, for \( x = A + B, \) the possible successor \( s' \) can only be contained in \( G_8 \) by its second and third coordinate. But by its first coordinate also this possibility is excluded. Again, this case is done by symmetry.

So far we proved the claim for the edges leading away from \( \pm G_1 \) and \( \pm G_2 \) in Figure 9. The remaining cases are routine calculations of the same kind and we omit them.

Condition (2) can be checked in the same way. In this case we have to subdivide the relevant vertices into nine sets. The corresponding graph, which is acyclic again, is depicted in Figure 10.

We are now able to finish the proof of Proposition 1.16.

Proof of Proposition 1.16. To prove the “only if” part, we have to show that \( |S| > 14 \) if none of the two conditions of the theorem are in force. Because \( G(S) \supset \text{Red}(G^{(2)}) \setminus \{0\}, \) this follows immediately from Lemmas 1.18, 1.19, and 1.20.

To prove the “if” part, we apply the Algorithm 1.10 and the first step is to calculate \( \text{Red}(G^{(2)}) \) which is the reduced graph of the product graph \( G(R) \otimes G(R). \) From Lemma 1.17, we already know that \( G^{(2)} \) has 65 vertices. Since \( \text{Red}(G(R)) \setminus \{0\} \) has 14 vertices by Corollary 1.14 we have to show that \( \text{Red}(G^{(2)}) = \text{Red}(G(R)). \)

For this it suffices to prove that no vertex of \( G^{(2)} \setminus G(R) \) is contained in \( \text{Red}(G^{(2)}). \)
By Lemma 1.21, none of the vertices contained in $\pm G1 \cup \cdots \cup \pm G6$ is a vertex of $\text{Red}(G^{(2)})$. Thus it remains to show that each vertex contained in $\pm (G7 \cup G8 \cup G9 \cup G10) \setminus \mathcal{R}$ is not a vertex of $\text{Red}(G^{(2)})$. By symmetry we can confine ourselves to proving the claim that $(G7 \cup G8 \cup G9 \cup G10) \setminus \mathcal{R}$ does not contain a vertex of $\text{Red}(G^{(2)})$.

Assume that condition (1) of the theorem is in force. For condition (2), we can prove the result in the same way.

We start with $G7 \setminus \mathcal{R} = \{(2,0,0)^I\}$. Let $s = (2,0,0)^I$. Then a possible successor $s'$ of $s$ in $G^{(2)}$ must satisfy

$$s' \in Ms + D - D = \{(d,2,0)^I; d \in D - D\}.$$

By the second and third coordinate of $Ms + D - D$, we know that $s'$ has to belong to $G5$. So it cannot be in $\text{Red}(G^{(2)})$ by Lemma 1.21.

For the elements $s \in \{(B-2,A,1)^I, (B+1,A,1)^I\} = G8 \setminus \mathcal{R}$ the successor has to be of the form

$$s' = Ms + D - D = \{(d-C,x-B,0)^I; d \in D - D\} \quad (x \in \{B-2,B+1\}).$$

For $x = B-2$, we have $s' \in -G5$, so $(B-2,A,1)^I \not\in \text{Red}(G^{(2)})$ by Lemma 1.21. For $x = B+1$, the successor of $s$ can only be contained in $G9$. However, the first coordinate of the elements of $G9$ varies between $A-2$ and $A+1$, thus $s$ has no successors if $A \geq 2$ which is true by condition (1) of the theorem.

For the elements $s \in \{(A-2,1,0)^I, (A+1,1,0)^I\} = G9 \setminus \mathcal{R}$, the successor has to be of the form

$$s' \in Ms + D - D = \{(d,x,1)^I; d \in D - D\} \quad (x \in \{A-2,A+1\}).$$

This implies that $s' \in G2 \cup G6$ and, hence, $s \not\in \text{Red}(G^{(2)})$ by Lemma 1.21.

For the elements $s \in \{(B-A-1,A-1,1)^I, (B-A+2,A-1,1)^I\} = G10 \setminus \mathcal{R}$ the successor has to be of the form

$$s' \in Ms + D - D = \{(d-C,x-B,-1)^I; d \in D - D\} \quad (x \in \{B-A-2,B-A+2\}).$$

\hspace{1cm}

**Figure 10.** The graph corresponding to condition (2). Here we use the additional notations $G1.1 = \{(2B-2,2A,2)^I\}$, $G2.1 = \{(A+B-2,A+1,1)^I\}$, $G5.1 = \{(2A,2,0)^I\}$.
This implies that \( s' \in (-G6) \cup (-G2) \) and, hence, \( s \not\in \text{Red}(G^{(2)}) \) by Lemma 1.21.

Summing up, we proved the claim.

Remark 1.22. Figure 8 shows the neighbor graph \( G(S) \) of an ABC-tile under the conditions of Proposition 1.16. We can see that each vertex except \( P \) and \( \overline{P} \) has two predecessors. Precisely, let \( \alpha \in S \setminus \{P, \overline{P}\} \), and \( \alpha_1, \alpha_2 \) be the two predecessors of \( \alpha \). Let \( D_i \) denote the labels of edges from \( \alpha_i \) to \( \alpha \) for \( i = 1, 2 \). Then we know that \( D_1, D_2 \) are disjoint and they have the forms either \( \{(0, 0, 0)^t, (1, 0, 0)^t, \ldots, (d, 0, 0)^t\} \) or \( \{(d+1, 0, 0)^t, \ldots, (C-1, 0, 0)^t\} \) from Figure 8. Also, each vertex except \( N \) and \( \overline{N} \) has two successors and the difference between the two successors is \( \pm P \).

1.2.5. The directed graphs of multiple intersections. Let \( T \) be a \( \mathbb{Z}^m \)-tile and let \( S \) be the set of neighbors of \( T \). For \( \ell \geq 1 \), the union of all \((\ell + 1)\)-fold intersections with \( T \) is then given by

\[
I_{\ell} = \bigcup_{\{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell\} \subset S} B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell},
\]

where the union is extended over all subsets of \( S \) containing \( \ell \) pairwise disjoint elements. We can subdivide \( B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell} \) by

\[
B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell} = M^{-1}\left( (T + D) \cap (T + D + M\alpha_1) \cap \cdots \cap (T + D + M\alpha_\ell) \right)
= M^{-1}\left( \bigcup_{d, d_1, \ldots, d_\ell \in D} (T \cap (T + M\alpha_1 + d_1 - d) \cdots \cap (T + M\alpha_\ell + d_\ell - d)) + d \right)
= M^{-1}\left( \bigcup_{d, d_1, \ldots, d_\ell \in D} \bigcup_{\alpha_1' = M\alpha_1 + d_1 - d} \cdots = M^{-1}(B_{\alpha_1', \ldots, \alpha_\ell'} + d) \right)
\]

and by Definition 1.6 we can rewrite this as

\[
B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell} = \bigcup_{d, d_1, \ldots, d_\ell \in D} \bigcup_{\alpha_1' = M\alpha_1 + d_1 - d} \cdots \bigcup_{\alpha_\ell' = M\alpha_\ell + d_\ell - d} M^{-1}(B_{\alpha_1', \ldots, \alpha_\ell'} + d).
\]

Of course, \( B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell} \) can be nonempty only if \( \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell\} \subset S \). Thus the sets \( I_{\ell} \) can be determined by a certain graph which is a product of the neighbor graph \( G(S) \) with itself which is defined in the following way.

Definition 1.23. Let \( G(\Gamma) \) with \( \Gamma \subset \mathbb{Z}^m \) be a subgraph of \( G(\mathbb{Z}^m) \). The \( \ell \)-fold power \( G_\ell(\Gamma) := \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(\Gamma) \) is defined as the reduction \( \text{Red}(G_\ell(\Gamma)) \) of the following graph \( G_\ell(\Gamma) \):

- The states of \( G_\ell(\Gamma) \) are the sets \( \{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell\} \) consisting of \( \ell \) (pairwise distinct) states \( \alpha_i \) of \( G(\Gamma) \).
- There exists an edge \( \{\alpha_{11}, \ldots, \alpha_{1\ell}\} \xrightarrow{d} \{\alpha_{21}, \ldots, \alpha_{2\ell}\} \) in \( G_\ell(\Gamma) \) if and only if there exist the edges \( \alpha_i \xrightarrow{d_i} \alpha_{2i} \) \( (1 \leq i \leq \ell) \).
in $G(\Gamma)$ for certain $d_1, \ldots, d_\ell \in D$.

Using this definition we can write (1.17) as

$$B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell} = \bigcup_{d \in D, \{\alpha'_1, \ldots, \alpha'_\ell\} \in S} M^{-1}(B_{\alpha'_1, \alpha'_2, \ldots, \alpha'_\ell} + d)$$

(1.18)

which can be regarded as the defining equation for the collection of nonempty compact sets $\{B_{\alpha}; \alpha \in \times_{j=1}^\ell G(S)\}$ as attractor of a graph-directed iterated function system (in the sense of Mauldin and Williams [67]) directed by the graph $\times_{j=1}^\ell G(S)$.

We will often need the $k$-fold iteration of this set equation. To write this iteration in a convenient way we define the functions $f_d: \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^m \ x \mapsto M^{-1}(x + d)$ ($d \in D$), which are contractions w.r.t. some suitable norm because $M$ is an expanding matrix. Since we will often deal with compositions of these functions, we will use the abbreviation $f_{d_1, d_2, \ldots, d_k} = \begin{cases} f_{d_1} \circ \cdots \circ f_{d_k}, & k > 0, \\ \text{id}, & k = 0 \end{cases}$

for $d_1, \ldots, d_k \in D$. With this notation we get

$$B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell} = \bigcup_{\{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell\} \to \{\alpha'_1, \ldots, \alpha'_\ell\} \in \times_{j=1}^\ell G(S)} f_{d_1, \ldots, d_k}(B_{\alpha'_1, \ldots, \alpha'_\ell})$$

(1.19)

where the latter union is extended over all walks of length $k$ in $\times_{j=1}^\ell G(S)$ starting at $\{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_\ell\}$. We can now characterize $I_\ell$ as follows (see [91], Appendix or [81], Proposition 6.2]).

**Proposition 1.24.** Let $\ell \geq 1$ and choose $\alpha_{01}, \ldots, \alpha_{0\ell} \in \mathbb{Z}^m \setminus \{0\}$ pairwise different. Then the following three assertions are equivalent.

1. $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} M^{-j} d_j \in B_{\alpha_{01}, \ldots, \alpha_{0\ell}}$.

2. There exists an infinite walk

$$\{\alpha_{01}, \ldots, \alpha_{0\ell}\} \to \{\alpha_{11}, \ldots, \alpha_{1\ell}\} \to \{\alpha_{21}, \ldots, \alpha_{2\ell}\} \to \cdots$$

in $\times_{r=1}^\ell G(S)$.

3. There exist $\ell$ infinite walks

$$\alpha_{0i} \to \alpha_{1i} \to \alpha_{2i} \to \cdots \quad (1 \leq i \leq \ell)$$

in $G(S)$. 

The set equation (1.19) yields a sequence of collections of sets that cover \( B_{\alpha_1, \ldots, \alpha_t} \). Namely, for \( \alpha^{(0)} \in \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(S) \) we define

\[
(1.20) \quad C_k(\alpha^{(0)}) := \left\{ f_{d_1, \ldots, d_{k-1}}(B_{\alpha^{(k-1)}}) ; \; \alpha^{(0)} \xrightarrow{d_1} \cdots \xrightarrow{d_{k-1}} \alpha^{(k-1)} \in \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(S) \right\}
\]

and set

\[
(1.21) \quad C_k(\ell) = \bigcup_{\alpha \in \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(S)} C_k(\alpha).
\]

We will call \( C_k(\alpha) \) the collection of \((k-1)\)-th subdivisions of \( B_\alpha \). If \( k = 2 \) we will just call it the collection of subdivisions of \( \alpha \). The elements of these collections will be called subsets of \( B_\alpha \). The collection of subdivisions of \( B_\alpha \cup B_{\alpha'} \) is the union of the collections of subdivisions of \( B_\alpha \) and \( B_{\alpha'} \). It should now be clear what we mean by the collection of \(((k-1)\)-th) subdivisions of a set \( X = M^{-r}(B_\alpha + a) \) with \( a \in \mathbb{Z}^m \) and \( r \in \mathbb{N} \).

We will need the following lemma.

**Lemma 1.25.**

1. For \( \alpha \in \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(S) \) and \( k \geq 1 \) the collection \( C_k(\alpha) \) forms a covering of \( B_\alpha \).

2. Let \( k \geq 1 \) be given and let \( X_1, X_2 \in C_k(\ell) \) be distinct. Then the intersection \( X_1 \cap X_2 \) is either empty or there exist \( \ell' > \ell \), \( c \in \mathbb{Z}^m \), and \( \alpha \in \times_{j=1}^{\ell'} G(S) \) with \( X_1 \cap X_2 = M^{-k+1}(B_\alpha + c) \).

**Proof.** Assertion (1) follows immediately from (1.19) and the definition of \( C_k(\alpha) \).

To prove assertion (2), we conclude from (1.19) that \( X_1 = M^{-k+1}(T + \beta_{ij}) \cap \cdots \cap M^{-k+1}(T + \beta_{ij}) \) holds with \( \beta_{ij} \in \mathbb{Z}^m \) for \( i \in \{1, 2\} \) and \( j \in \{0, \ldots, \ell\} \). Here \( \beta_{ij} \) are pairwise distinct for fixed \( i \) and \( j \in \{0, \ldots, \ell\} \). Since \( X_1 \) and \( X_2 \) are distinct elements of \( \cap \mathcal{G} \), there exists \( \ell' > \ell \) and \( \ell' + 1 \) distinct elements

\[
\gamma_0, \ldots, \gamma_{\ell'} \in \{
\beta_{10}, \ldots, \beta_{1\ell}, \beta_{20}, \ldots, \beta_{2\ell}\}
\]

such that \( X_1 \cap X_2 = M^{-k+1}(T + \gamma_0) \cap \cdots \cap M^{-k+1}(T + \gamma_{\ell'}) \) and, hence, \( X_1 \cap X_2 \) is either empty or an element of \( C_k(\alpha) \) for some \( \alpha \in \times_{j=1}^{\ell'} G(S) \) as claimed.

The following lemma is derived by direct calculation.

**Lemma 1.26.** Let \( T \) be an \( ABC \)-tile with neighbor graph \( G(S) \). If \( T \) has 14 neighbors the following assertions hold.

- The 3-fold intersection graph \( G_2(S) = \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(S) \) has 36 vertices and is given by Table 3.
- The 4-fold intersection graph \( G_3(S) = \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(S) \) has 24 vertices and is given by Figure 7.
- The \((\ell + 1)\)-fold intersection graph \( G_{\ell}(S) = \times_{j=1}^{\ell} G(S) \) is empty for \( \ell \geq 4 \).

By construction, all these graphs are symmetric in the sense that there exists an edge \( \alpha \xrightarrow{d} \alpha' \) if and only if \( -\alpha \xrightarrow{C-1-d} -\alpha' \).

\(^3\)To save space, in this table and in what follows we will often write \( \{Y\} \) instead of \( \{X, Y\} \).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vertex</th>
<th>Successors</th>
<th>Label</th>
<th>Conditions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>{Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,A-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,A-2}</td>
<td>(A \geq 2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{Q/P}_{N-Q+P}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q+P}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,A-2}</td>
<td>(A \geq 2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{A,A+1,\ldots,C-B+A-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{A-1,A,\ldots,C-B+A-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{P}_{N-Q+P}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q+P}</td>
<td>{A-1,A,\ldots,C-B+A-2}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{P}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B+A,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{P}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B+A,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B+A-1,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,C-B}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,C-B-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,C-B-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B+A,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B,\ldots,C-A}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B,\ldots,C-A}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B+1,\ldots,C-A}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-B+1,\ldots,C-A}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-A+1,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>(A \geq 2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-A+1,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>(A \geq 2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-A,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,B-A}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,B-A}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,B-A-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0,1,\ldots,B-A-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-A+1,\ldots,B-1}</td>
<td>(A \geq 2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-A,\ldots,B-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-A,\ldots,B-2}</td>
<td>(A \geq 2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-B+1,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-B+1,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-1,\ldots,C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-A}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{B-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{N-Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{C-1}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>{Q/P}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{\varpi}_{N-Q}</td>
<td>{0}</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 2. The graph $G_2(S)$ of triple intersections. To each edge $\alpha \xrightarrow{d} \alpha'$ in this table there exist another edge $-\alpha \xrightarrow{C-1-d} -\alpha' \in G_2(S)$. Here we set $P = (1, 0, 0)^t, Q = (A, 1, 0)^t, N = (B, A, 1)^t$.

Figure 11. The graph $G_3(S)$ of 4-fold intersections of $T$ under the conditions of Proposition 1.16. Here we set $P = (1, 0, 0)^t, Q = (A, 1, 0)^t, N = (B, A, 1)^t$. 
Proof. By Proposition 1.16, we know that if \( G(S) \) has 14 vertices then it is given by Figure 8. So the graphs \( G_2(S) \) and \( G_3(S) \) can be constructed from \( G(S) \) by direct calculation using Definition 1.23. The fact that \( G_4(S) \) (and, hence, \( G_\ell(S) \) for \( \ell \geq 5 \)) is empty can be seen easily from \( G_3(S) \). The symmetry assertion is immediate from the construction of these graphs. \( \square \)

1.3. Topological results

In this section we establish Theorem 1.1. Since each 3-dimensional self-affine tile with collinear digit set can be transformed to an \( ABC \)-tile in the way described in Section 1.2.2, it suffices to prove this theorem for \( ABC \)-tiles \( T = T(M,D) \) with \( M \) and \( D \) given as in (1.11). Since the tiling assertion of Theorem 1.1 has already been established in Lemma 1.12, it remains to prove assertions (1) to (5) of Theorem 1.1 for \( ABC \)-tiles with 14 neighbors. We will prove (5) in Lemma 1.27, (4) in Lemma 1.28, (3) in Proposition 1.38, (1) in Proposition 1.51 and (2) in Proposition 1.52.

Throughout this section we assume that \( T = T(M,D) \) is an \( ABC \)-tile with 14 neighbors.

1.3.1. Proof of the easy cases: Theorem 1.1 (4) and (5). We prove three simple lemmas. The first one concerns empty intersections.

Lemma 1.27. Let \( T = T(M,D) \) be an \( ABC \)-tile with 14 neighbors. Assume that \( \alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}^3 \setminus \{0\} \) contains at least 4 elements. Then \( B_\alpha = \emptyset \).

Proof. This follows immediately from Lemma 1.26 because the fact that \( G_\ell(S) \) is empty for \( \ell \geq 4 \) implies in view of Proposition 1.24 that there are no points in which 5 or more tiles of the tiling \( \{T + \beta; \beta \in \mathbb{Z}^3\} \) intersect. \( \square \)

Lemma 1.27 establishes Theorem 1.1 (5) by the transformation described in Section 1.2.2. For the same reason, Theorem 1.1 (4) is a consequence of the following lemma.

Lemma 1.28. Let \( T = T(M,D) \) be an \( ABC \)-tile with 14 neighbors. Assume that \( \alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}^3 \setminus \{0\} \) contains 3 elements. Then the 4-fold intersection \( B_\alpha \) is homeomorphic to a single point if \( \alpha \in G_3(S) \). Otherwise, \( B_\alpha = \emptyset \).

Proof. If \( \alpha \notin G_3(S) \), then \( B_\alpha = \emptyset \) by Proposition 1.24. If \( \alpha \in G_3(S) \), then by Lemma 1.26 (see also Figure 11) there exists exactly one infinite walk in \( G_3(S) \) starting from the vertex \( \alpha \). By Proposition 1.24, we know that \( x = \sum_{j \geq 1} M^{-j}d_j \in B_\alpha \) if and only if there exists an infinite walk starting from vertex \( \alpha \in G_3(S) \) with labeling \( d_1d_2 \ldots \). Thus \( B_\alpha \) is a singleton. \( \square \)

Later we will need the following result on 4-fold intersections.

Lemma 1.29. Let \( T \) be an \( ABC \)-tile with 14 neighbors and let \( \alpha \in G_2(S) \). Then the 3-fold intersection \( B_\alpha \) contains exactly two different points that are 4-fold intersections. If \( \alpha \) has more than one outgoing edge in \( G_2(S) \) then these two points are located in two different subtiles of the first subdivision of \( B_\alpha \).
Proof. First note that for each \( \alpha \in G_2(S) \) there are exactly two elements \( \beta \in G_3(S) \) with \( \alpha \subset \beta \). Because \( B_\beta \) is a single point for each \( \beta \in G_3(S) \) by Lemma 1.28, this proves the first assertion.

Let \( \beta_1, \beta_2 \in G_3(S) \) be given with \( \alpha \subset \beta_i \) for \( i \in \{1, 2\} \). Then the edge leading away from \( \beta_1 \) in \( G_3(S) \) has a different labeling than the edge leading away from \( \beta_2 \) in \( G_3(S) \). Since there are no 5-fold intersections this means that the points \( B_{\beta_1} \) and \( B_{\beta_2} \) are located in two different subtiles of \( B_\alpha \) and the second assertion is proved as well. \( \square \)

### 1.3.2. Decreasing regular partitionings.

Bing [15] developed a theory to characterize an \( m \)-sphere for \( m \leq 3 \) by using a sequence of “partitionings” \( P_k \) that become finer and finer in a way that the maximal diameter of an atom of \( P_k \) tends to zero for \( k \to \infty \). For our purposes we will need Bing’s characterizations of 1- and 2-spheres.

To be more precise, let \( X \) be a locally connected continuum. A partitioning of \( X \) is a collection of mutually disjoint open sets whose union is dense in \( X \). A sequence \( P_1, P_2, \ldots \) of partitionings is called a decreasing sequence of partitionings if \( P_{k+1} \) is a refinement of \( P_k \) and the maximum of the diameters of the atoms of \( P_k \) tends to 0 as \( k \) tends to infinity. A partitioning is called regular if each of its atoms is the interior its closure.

In the sequel we will need two kinds of decreasing sequences of regular partitionings. One is for \( \partial T \) and another is one for

\[
L_\alpha = \bigcup_{\beta \in S} B_{\alpha, \beta} \quad (\alpha \in S).
\]

(We note already here that we will prove in Lemma 1.41 that \( L_\alpha = \partial_{\partial T} B_\alpha \).) For the construction of these sequences of partitionings the set equation of the self-affine ABC-tile \( T \) and its intersections given by (1.19) will be used.

### 1.3.3. Preparatory results on 3-fold intersections.

In this subsection we show that each nonempty 3-fold intersection as well as each \( L_\alpha, \alpha \in S \), is a Peano continuum. Moreover, we provide some combinatorial results on the subdivision structure of \( L_\alpha \). All this will be needed in order to prove Theorem 1.1 (3).

We start with a definition.

**Definition 1.30** (cf. e.g. [84], Definition 6.6). Let \( K = \{X_1, \ldots, X_\nu\} \subset \mathbb{R}^m \) be a finite collection of sets.

- The collection \( K \) forms a **regular chain** if \( |X_i \cap X_{i+1}| = 1 \) for each \( i \in \{1, \ldots, \nu - 1\} \) and \( X_i \cap X_j = \emptyset \) if \( |i - j| \geq 2 \). (Here we use \( |K| \) to denote the cardinality of a set \( K \).)
- The collection \( K \) forms a **circular chain** if \( |X_i \cap X_{i+1}| = 1 \) for each \( i \in \{1, \ldots, \nu - 1\}, |X_1 \cap X_\nu| = 1 \), and \( X_i \cap X_j = \emptyset \) if \( 2 \leq |i - j| \leq \nu - 2 \).
- The **Hata graph** of \( K \) is an undirected graph. Its vertices are the elements of \( K \) and there is an edge between \( X_i \) and \( X_j \) if and only if \( i \neq j \) and \( X_i \cap X_j \neq \emptyset \).

We need the following result on connectedness of the attractor of a graph-directed iterated function system in the sense of Mauldin and Williams [67].
Let \( \{S_1, \ldots, S_q \} \) be the attractor of a graph-directed iterated function system with (directed) graph \( G \) with set of vertices \( \{1, \ldots, q \} \), set of edges \( E \), and contractions \( F_e \) \((e \in E)\) as edge labels, i.e., the nonempty compact sets \( S_1, \ldots, S_q \) are uniquely defined by
\[
S_i = \bigcup_{j \to i} F_e(S_j),
\]
where the union is taken over all edges in \( G \) starting from \( i \). Then \( S_i \) is a Peano continuum or a single point for each \( i \in \{1, \ldots, q \} \) if and only if for each \( i \in \{1, \ldots, q \} \) the successor collection
\[
\{ F_e(S_j); \ i \to j \ \text{is an edge in} \ G \ \text{starting from} \ i \}
\]
of \( i \) has a connected Hata graph.

Let \( \ell \geq 1 \) and assume that each edge label \( d \in D \) of \( G_\ell(S) \) is interpreted as the contraction \( f_d \). Then by the set equation (1.19) the graph \( G_\ell(S) \) defines a graph-directed iterated function system with attractor \( \{B_\alpha; \ \alpha \in G_\ell(S) \} \). The following lemma gives first topological information on the set of 3-fold intersections.

**Lemma 1.32.**

1. For each vertex \( \alpha \in G_2(S) \), the set \( B_\alpha \) is a Peano continuum.
2. For each \( \alpha \in S \), the set \( L_\alpha \) is a Peano continuum.

**Proof.** By the set equation (1.19) the collection \( \{B_\alpha; \ \alpha \in G_2(S) \} \) is the attractor of the graph-directed iterated function system directed by the graph \( G_2(S) \). To prove assertion (1), we want to apply Lemma 1.31. Thus we have to show that the Hata graph of the successor collection of each vertex \( \alpha \in G_2(S) \) is connected. We denote this Hata graph by \( H(\alpha) \). (Note that \( B_\alpha \) cannot be a singleton because each vertex of \( G_3(S) \) is the starting point of infinitely many walks.) For convenience, we multiply each element of these successor collections by \( M \). This has no effect on the Hata graph.

From Table 2 we see that \( G_2(S) \) has 36 vertices. If \( A \geq 2 \), then 18 of them have only one outgoing edge, if \( A = 1 \) this is the case for 24 vertices. For these “trivial” vertices the graph \( H(\alpha) \) is a single vertex and, hence, it is connected. Thus we have to deal with the remaining “nontrivial” vertices of \( G_2(S) \) (18 for \( A \geq 2 \) and 12 for \( A = 1 \)).

Let \( X_1, X_2 \) be two elements of a (multiplied by \( M \)) successor collection of a “nontrivial” vertex \( \alpha \in G_2(S) \). Then there are \( a_1, a_2 \in D \) and \( \beta_1, \beta_2 \in G_2(S) \) such that \( X_i = B_{\beta_i} + a_i \) for \( i \in \{1, 2 \} \). To check if there is an edge in \( H(\alpha) \) connecting \( X_1 \) and \( X_2 \), we note that by the definition of \( G_3(S) \) and the fact that \( G_\ell(S) = \emptyset \) for \( \ell \geq 4 \) we have
\[
X_1 \cap X_2 \neq \emptyset \iff \ B_{\beta_1} \cap (B_{\beta_2} + a_2 - a_1) \neq \emptyset
\]
\[
\iff (\beta_1 \cup (\beta_2 + a_2 - a_1) \cup \{a_2 - a_1\}) \setminus \{0\} \in G_3(S).
\]
Thus the graph \( H(\alpha) \) can be set up by checking the the graphs \( G_2(S) \) and \( G_3(S) \).
It turns out that the Hata graphs $H(\alpha)$ for the nontrivial vertices of $\alpha \in G_2(S)$ all have the same structure. Indeed, let

\begin{align}
\zeta_1 &= \{Q, N - Q\}, & \eta_1 &= \{\overline{Q - P}, N - Q\}, & \vartheta_1 &= \{\overline{Q - P}, N - Q + P\}, \\
\zeta_2 &= \{Q - P, N - P\}, & \eta_2 &= \{Q - P, N\}, & \vartheta_2 &= \{Q, N\}, \\
\zeta_3 &= \{N, N - Q + P\}, & \eta_3 &= \{N, N - Q\}, & \vartheta_3 &= \{N - P, N - Q\}
\end{align}

be elements of $G_2(S)$ and set

\begin{equation}
V_i = \{\zeta_i + d, \eta_i + d, \vartheta_i + d; \ d \in \mathcal{D}\} \quad (1 \leq i \leq 3).
\end{equation}

Then using (1.23) and inspecting the graph $G_3(S)$ we gain that

$$(B_{\zeta_i} + d) \cap (B_{\eta_i} + d), (B_{\eta_i} + d) \cap (B_{\vartheta_i} + d), (B_{\vartheta_i} + d) \cap (B_{\zeta_i} + (d + P))$$

contain a single element for $(1 \leq i \leq 3, \ d \in \mathcal{D})$ and all the other intersections of the form $B_{\gamma} \cap B_{\gamma'}$ with $\gamma, \gamma' \in V_i$ are empty. Thus we conclude that $V_i$ is a regular chain whose Hata graph is the path graph depicted in Figure 12.

**Figure 12.** The Hata graph of the regular chain $V_i$ $(1 \leq i \leq 3)$.

We can read off from the graph $G_2(S)$ in Table 2 that each nontrivial vertex $\alpha$ has a Hata graph $H(\alpha)$ which is a path graph that is a subgraph of the Hata graph of $V_i$ for some $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$. Thus $H(\alpha)$ is a connected graph and the proof of (1) is finished.

To prove assertion (2), it suffices to show that it holds for $\alpha \in \{P, Q, N, Q - P, N - Q, N - P, N - Q + P\}$ by the symmetry mentioned in Lemma 1.26. From the definition of $L_\alpha$ we get

\begin{equation}
L_P = B\{\overline{P} - P\} \cup B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N\} \cup B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N - P\};
\end{equation}

\begin{align*}
L_Q &= B\{\overline{Q} - Q\} \cup B\{N - Q\} \cup B\{N\} \cup B\{Q\}; \\
L_N &= B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N - Q\} \cup B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N\} \cup B\{Q\} \cup B\{N - P\}; \\
L_{Q-P} &= B\{\overline{Q} - N - P\} \cup B\{N - Q - P\} \cup B\{Q - P\} \cup B\{Q - P\} \cup B\{Q - P\} \cup B\{Q - P\}; \\
L_{N-Q} &= B\{\overline{N} - Q\} \cup B\{N - Q\} \cup B\{N - Q\} \cup B\{N - Q\} \cup B\{N - Q\} \cup B\{N - Q\}; \\
L_{N-P} &= B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N - P\} \cup B\{N - P\}; \\
L_{N-Q+P} &= B\{N - Q + P\} \cup B\{N - Q + P\} \cup B\{N - Q + P\} \cup B\{N - Q + P\}.
\end{align*}
Each union on the right hand side is ordered in a way that consecutive sets have nonempty intersection (indeed, by using (1.23) and the graph $G_3(S)$ we see that the collection of the elements of each union even forms a circular chain). Thus each of the sets $L_\alpha$ in (1.26) is a connected union of finitely many Peano continua and, hence, a Peano continuum.

Next we prove a combinatorial result. The collection $L_{\alpha,k}$ defined in the following lemma is the set of pieces of the $(k - 1)$-th subdivision of the set $L_\alpha$. Thus this result already hints at the fact that $L_\alpha$ is a simple closed curve. Recall that for $\alpha \in \times_{j=1}^\ell G(S)$ the collection $C_k(\{\alpha, \alpha'\})$ is defined in (1.20).

**Lemma 1.33.** For each $\alpha \in S$ the collection

$$L_{\alpha,k} = \bigcup_{\alpha':\{\alpha, \alpha'\} \in G_2(S)} C_k(\{\alpha, \alpha'\})$$

forms a circular chain for each $k \geq 1$ (if the sets in this collection are ordered properly).

**Proof.** Let $\alpha \in S$ be arbitrary but fixed throughout this proof. Let $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ be the Hata graph of $L_{\alpha,k}$. Using induction on $k$ we will prove first that $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ consists of a single cycle. In the proof of Lemma 1.32 (2) we showed that this is true for $k = 1$. To perform the induction step we assume $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ consists of a single cycle for some $k \in \mathbb{N}$. To prove that the same holds for $H(L_{\alpha,k+1})$, we examine each edge of $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ carefully. Let

$$X_1 \ldots X_2$$

be an arbitrary edge in $H(L_{\alpha,k})$. This edge represents two sets $X_i = M^{-k+1}(B_{\beta_i} + a_i)$ with $a_1, a_2 \in D$ and $\beta_1, \beta_2 \in G_2(S)$ that have nonempty intersection. When we pass from $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ to $H(L_{\alpha,k+1})$ each vertex $X_i$ is replaced by a path $\bullet \ldots \bullet$ (possibly degenerated to a single vertex) whose vertices are the elements of the subdivision of $X_i$. Indeed, from the proof of Lemma 1.32 (1) we know that $X_i$ is subdivided according to the graph $G_2(S)$ into a finite collection of sets that forms a regular chain. Thus passing from $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ to $H(L_{\alpha,k+1})$ the edge (1.28) is transformed to a subgraph consisting of two disjoint finite path graphs that are connected by at least one edge.

**We claim that this subgraph is itself a path graph.** If we multiply each vertex of $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ by $M^{k-1}$ and shift it by an appropriate vector in $\mathbb{Z}^3$ then the structure of the Hata graph as well as the way a given vertex subdivides into its subtiles is not changed. Thus we may assume w.l.o.g. that the edge (1.28) has the form

$$B_{\alpha_1, \alpha_2} \ldots B_{\alpha_1, \alpha_3}$$

with $\{\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3\} \in G_3(S)$. In order to prove the claim for each $\alpha \in G_3(S)$ and each distinct $\beta_1, \beta_2 \subset \alpha$, we have to show that the subdivision of $B_{\beta_1} \cup B_{\beta_2}$ has a Hata graph which is a path graph. We will denote this Hata graph by $H(\beta_1, \beta_2)$. (Note that $\beta_1, \beta_2$ are always vertices of $G_2(S)$.)

Inspecting the graphs $G_2(S)$ and $G_3(S)$ we see that we have the following three cases to distinguish.

(i) Both, $\beta_1$ and $\beta_2$ have only one outgoing edge in $G_2(S)$. 


(ii) Exactly one of the two vertices, \( \beta_1 \) and \( \beta_2 \) have only one outgoing edge in \( G_2(S) \).

(iii) Both, \( \beta_1 \) and \( \beta_2 \) have more than one outgoing edge in \( G_2(S) \).

We show that \( H(\beta_1, \beta_2) \) is a path graph for each of these cases separately.

Case (i) is trivial because the subdivision of both, \( B_{\beta_1} \) and \( B_{\beta_2} \), consists of only one element. Thus \( H(\beta_1, \beta_2) \) is of the form \( \bullet \rightarrow \bullet \) and we are done.

Case (ii): Assume w.l.o.g. that \( \beta_1 \) has more than one outgoing edge in \( G_2(S) \) (we call it the nontrivial vertex). Then \( \beta_2 \) has only one outgoing edge in \( G_2(S) \) (we call it the trivial vertex). We know from the proof of Lemma 1.32 that the subdivision of \( B_{\beta_1} \) has a Hata graph \( H(\beta_1) \) which is a path graph \( Y_1 \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow Y_r \) for some \( r \geq 2 \). The Hata graph \( H(\beta_2) \) is a single vertex \( Z \) by assumption. We have to show that the Hata graph \( H(\beta_1, \beta_2) \) of the subdivision of \( B_{\beta_1} \cup B_{\beta_2} \) is a path graph. We know that \( H(\beta_1, \beta_2) \) consists of the path \( H(\beta_1) \) and the vertex \( H(\beta_2) \) together with some edges connecting these two subgraphs. Thus we have to prove that the only connection between these two subgraphs is a single edge of the form \( Y_{i_0} \rightarrow Z \) for \( i_0 \in \{1, r\} \).

To do this, we have to show that \( Y_j \cap Z = \emptyset \) for \( j \neq i_0 \) and \( Y_{i_0} \cap Z \neq \emptyset \). Since all occurring vertices are triple intersections these intersections are nonempty if and only if they correspond to vertices of \( G_3(S) \).

We illustrate this for an example. Assume that \( A \geq 2 \) and let \( \beta_1 = \{Q - P, N - P\} \) and \( \beta_2 = \{P - Q, N\} \). Then \( H(\beta_1) \) (multiplied by \( M \)) is the subpath of the graph in Figure 12 for the choice \( i_0 = 1 \) given by

\[
Y_1 = \{\overline{Q}, N - Q\} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow \{\overline{Q}, N - Q + (A - 1)P\} = Y_r.
\]

The graph \( H(\beta_2) \) is the vertex \( \{\overline{P}, N - Q\} \). Since

\[
B_{\{\overline{P}, N - Q\}} \cap B_{\{\overline{Q}, N - Q\}} = B_{\{\overline{P}, \overline{Q}, N - Q\}}
\]

with \( \{\overline{P}, \overline{Q}, N - Q\} \in G_3(S) \), we see that \( Y_1 \cap Z \neq \emptyset \) in this case. All the other intersections are easily seen to be not in \( G_3(S) \); most of them would even correspond to 5-fold intersections which do not exist.

The calculation we have done corresponds to the first line of Table 3. (The constellations of Case (ii) in the proof of Lemma 1.33 where we deal with the subdivision of a pair \( \{\beta_1, \beta_2\} \) of vertices exactly one of which, say \( \beta_1 \), is nontrivial. This table contains all possible constellations of this type modulo symmetry \( \text{recall that } \alpha \overset{d}{\rightarrow} \alpha' \in G_2(S) \text{ if and only if } -\alpha \overset{C-1-d}{\rightarrow} -\alpha' \in G_2(S)) \). The first column contains the possibilities for \( \beta_1 \) that can occur in such a constellation. The second column contains the first and the last element the subdivision of \( \beta_1 \). The third column contains \( \beta_2 \), whose (trivial) subdivision is contained in the fourth column. The fifth column describes if the first or the last element of the subdivision of \( \beta_1 \) intersects \( \beta_2 \). Finally, the sixth column gives the condition under which a given constellation exists.) Each line in this table corresponds to a possible constellation. In the fifth column of this table we indicate if the single vertex \( H(\beta_2) \) has nonempty intersection with the first\( ^4 \) vertex \( Y_1 \) or the last vertex \( Y_r \) of \( H(\beta_1) \). The last column

\( ^4 \text{Since the path graph } H(\beta_1) \text{ is undirected, we are free which end of the path we regard as "first" and "last" vertex. The choice which one is the first and which one is the last is indicated in the second column of Table 3.} \)
First and Last vertex of its subdivision | Trivial vertex | Its subdivision | First/Last | Condition |
--- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
\{\frac{Q-P}{N-P}\} \{\frac{N-Q}{N-Q}\} + x_1 | \{\frac{Q-P}{N}\} | \{\frac{Q-P}{N-Q}\} + x_1 | first | \(A \geq 2\) |
\{\frac{Q-P}{N-Q}\} + x_1, \{\frac{N-Q+P}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} + x_1 | first | \(A \geq 1\) |
\{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} + x_2 | last | \(A \geq 1\) |
\{\frac{Q-P}{N-P}\} + x_2 | \{\frac{Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} + x_2 | first | \(A \geq 1\) |
\{\frac{Q-P}{N-Q}\} + x_2, \{\frac{N-Q+P}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} + x_2 | last | \(A \geq 1\) |
\{\frac{Q-P}{N-P}\} + x_3 | \{\frac{Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{Q}{Q-P}\} + x_3 | last | \(A \geq 1\) |
\{\frac{Q}{N}\} + x_4, \{\frac{N-Q}{N-P}\} | \{\frac{Q}{N-P}\} | \{\frac{Q}{N-P}\} + x_4 | last | \(A \geq 2\) |
\{\frac{Q}{N}\} + x_5 | \{\frac{N-Q}{N-P}\} | \{\frac{N-Q}{N-P}\} + x_5 | last | \(A \geq 1\) |
\{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{Q}{Q-P}\} | \{\frac{Q}{Q-P}\} + x_6 | last | \(A \geq 2\) |
\{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} + x_7 | \{\frac{N-Q}{Q-P}\} + x_7 | last | \(A \geq 1\) |

Table 3. For abbreviation we set \(x_1 = (A - 1)P, x_2 = (C - B + A - 1)P, x_3 = (C - B)P, x_4 = (C - A)P, x_5 = (B - A)P, x_6 = (B - 1)P, x_7 = (C - 1)P\).

Case (iii): By inspecting the graph \(G_2(S)\) we see that in this case both vertices, \(\beta_1\) and \(\beta_2\), have the same three vertices as successors. These three vertices are of the
form given in (1.24) for some $i \in \{1, 2, 3\}$. Moreover, by inspecting the labels of the edges going out of $\beta_1$ and $\beta_2$ we see that the collection of successors of $B_{\beta_1} \cup B_{\beta_2}$ is a (consecutive) subcollection of $M^{-1}V_i$ with $V_i$ as in (1.25). Hence, the Hata graph $H(\beta_1, \beta_2)$ is a path graph which is a subgraph of the graph depicted in Figure 12.

Summing up this finishes the proof of the claim.

We now show that $H(L_{\alpha,k+1})$ is a cycle. To this end, let $L_{\alpha,k} = \{Y_1, \ldots, Y_p\}$ be the set of vertices of $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ and $Y_i - Y_{i+1}$ for $1 \leq i \leq p$ (we always assume that $Y_0 := Y_p$ and $Y_{p+1} := Y_1$; note that $p \geq 4$ by (1.26)) its set of edges. Each vertex $Y_i$ of $H(L_{\alpha,k})$ becomes a path $l_i$ in $H(L_{\alpha,k+1})$. If $l_i$ is a single vertex, then the above claim (see Case (i) and Case (ii)) implies that this vertex is connected with a terminating vertex of $l_{i-1}$ and with a terminating vertex of $l_{i+1}$. If $l_i$ is a (nondegenerate) path $Z_1 \to \cdots \to Z_2$, then a terminating vertex of $l_{i-1}$ is connected to $Z_r$ for some $r \in \{1, 2\}$ and a terminating vertex of $l_{i+1}$ is connected to $Z_s$ for some $s \in \{1, 2\}$ (see Case (ii) and Case (iii)). We have to show that $r \neq s$. Indeed, suppose on the contrary that both paths are connected to the same vertex, say $Z_1$. Then the element $Z_1$ of the subdivision of $Y_i$ contains two disjoint 4-fold intersections (one with an element of $Y_{i-1}$ and one with an element of $Y_{i+1}$) which would contradict Lemma 1.29. Thus the paths $l_i$ ($1 \leq i \leq p$) are arranged in a circular order and, hence, $H(L_{\alpha,k+1})$ is a cycle.

Since the edges in $H(L_{\alpha,k+1})$ correspond to nonempty 4-fold intersections they represent single points by Lemma 1.28. This implies that $L_{\alpha,k+1}$ is a circular chain and the induction proof is finished. \hfill \Box

1.3.4. Topological characterization of 3-fold intersections. This section is devoted to the proof of Theorem 1.1. Our first task is the construction of a sequence of collections of sets that will turn out to be the appropriate partitionings suitable to apply the theory of Bing [15] to it.

Fix $\alpha \in S$. In order to construct the partitionings for $L_{\alpha}$, for each $\beta^{(0)} \in G_2(S)$ with $\alpha \in \beta^{(0)}$ set

\begin{equation}
\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}(\beta^{(0)}) = \{f_1, f_2, \ldots, f_{k-1}(B_{\beta^{(k-1)}})^{\circ}; \beta^{(0)} \xrightarrow{d_1} \beta^{(1)} \xrightarrow{d_2} \cdots \xrightarrow{d_{k-1}} \beta^{(k-1)} \in G_2(S)\} \quad (k \geq 1).
\end{equation}

Here the interior $K^{\circ}$ of a set $K$ is taken w.r.t. the subspace topology on $L_{\alpha}$; this is why $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}(\beta^{(0)})$ depends on $\alpha$. Now the sequence $(\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k})_{k \geq 1}$ is defined by

\begin{equation}
\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k} = \bigcup_{\beta_1, \beta_2 \in G_2(S)} \mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}(\{\beta_1, \beta_2\}) \quad (k \geq 1).
\end{equation}

We want to prove that $(\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k})_{k \geq 1}$ is a decreasing sequence of regular partitionings of $L_{\alpha}$ for each $\alpha \in S$. To this end we need a result on the boundary and the interior of a 3-fold intersection. Before we state it we emphasize that throughout the remaining part of the proof of Theorem 1.1 the ambient space will change and we always have to keep in mind with respect to which ambient space we will take boundaries or interiors. For this reason we will always make clear in which space we are working. As mentioned before, the boundary w.r.t. a given space $X$ will
be denoted by \( \partial X \) (for the closure and the interior we do not use any notation to emphasize on the space; this space should always be clear from the context or will be mentioned explicitly). In the following lemma recall the notations \( L_{\alpha} \) and \( L_{\alpha,k} \) introduced in (1.22) and (1.27), respectively.

**Lemma 1.34.** Let \( \alpha \in \mathcal{S} \) be given. For each vertex \( \alpha = \{\alpha, \alpha'\} \in G_2(S) \) we have \( \overline{B_\alpha^\circ} = B_\alpha^\circ \), w.r.t. the subspace topology on \( L_\alpha \). More generally, we have \( \overline{X^\circ} = X \) for each \( X \in L_{\alpha,k} \) and each \( k \geq 1 \).

**Proof.** The ambient space in this proof is \( L_\alpha \). First observe that (1.22) implies that the collection \( \{B_{\alpha,\gamma}; \{\alpha, \gamma\} \in G_2(S)\} \) is a finite collection of compact sets which covers \( L_\alpha \). Thus for each \( \alpha = \{\alpha, \alpha'\} \in G_2(S) \) we have

\[
\partial L_\alpha B_{\alpha,\alpha'} \subset \bigcup_{\gamma \notin \{\alpha, \alpha'\}} B_{\alpha,\gamma}
\]

which implies that (since \( B_{\alpha,\alpha'} \) is closed in \( \mathbb{R}^3 \) and, hence, also closed in \( L_\alpha \))

\[
\partial L_\alpha B_{\alpha,\alpha'} \subset \bigcup_{\gamma \in \mathcal{S}} B_{\alpha,\alpha',\gamma}.
\]

Thus, since the sets \( B_{\alpha,\alpha',\gamma} \) contain at most one point by Lemma 1.28, \( \partial L_\alpha B_\alpha \) is a finite set. Now choose \( \varepsilon > 0 \) and \( x \in B_\alpha \) arbitrary. Subdivide \( B_\alpha \) according to the set equation (1.19) for \( r \in \mathbb{N} \) large enough to obtain a subtile \( Z = M^{-r+1}(B_\beta + a) \in \mathcal{C}_r(\alpha) \) (with \( \beta \in G_2(S) \) and \( a \in \mathbb{Z}^3 \)) of \( B_\alpha \) with diameter less than \( \varepsilon \) with \( x \in Z \). Since \( Z \) is a Peano continuum by Lemma 1.32 it contains infinitely many points and, hence, there is a point \( y \in Z \) with \( y \in B_\alpha^\circ \). Since \( \varepsilon \) was arbitrary, \( y \) can be chosen arbitrarily close to \( x \). This proves the result for \( B_\alpha \).

The assertion for the elements of the subdivisions \( L_{\alpha,k}, k \geq 1 \), is proved in an analogous way. Indeed, the finite collection \( L_{\alpha,k} \) covers \( L_\alpha \) which entails that for each \( X \in L_{\alpha,k} \) we have

\[
\partial L_\alpha X \subset \bigcup_{Y \in L_{\alpha,k} \setminus \{X\}} (X \cap Y).
\]

By Lemma 1.33 the sets \( X \cap Y \) contain at most one element, hence, \( \partial L_\alpha X \) is a finite set. Since \( X = M^{-k+1}(B_\beta + a) \) for some \( \beta \in G_2(S) \) and some \( a \in \mathbb{Z}^3 \) we may now subdivide \( B_\beta \) according to the set equation (1.19) and argue as in the paragraph before.

We are now in a position to prove that \( (P_{\alpha,k})_{k \geq 1} \) has the desired properties.

**Lemma 1.35.** The sequence \( (P_{\alpha,k})_{k \geq 1} \) in (1.31) is a decreasing sequence of regular partitionings of \( L_\alpha \) for each \( \alpha \in \mathcal{S} \).

**Proof.** The ambient space in this proof is \( L_\alpha \). We first claim that \( P_{\alpha,k} \) is a partitioning of \( L_\alpha \) for each \( k \geq 1 \). To prove this we have to show that two distinct elements of \( P_{\alpha,k} \) are disjoint and

\[
L_\alpha = \bigcup_{X \in P_{\alpha,k}} X.
\]
For given distinct $X_1, X_2 \in \mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}$ we have $\overline{X_1}, \overline{X_2} \in \mathcal{C}_k^{(2)}$ by Lemma 1.34. Lemma 1.25 thus implies that $\overline{X_1} \cap \overline{X_2}$ is either empty or an affine copy of $B_\beta$ for some $\beta \in G_3(S)$ and, hence, by Lemma 1.28 the intersection $\overline{X_1} \cap \overline{X_2}$ contains at most one point $p$. Since $X_1$ and $\overline{X_1}$ are Peano continua by Lemma 1.32 they do not contain isolated points which implies that the point $p$ cannot be contained in the open set $X_1 \cap X_2$. Thus we conclude that $X_1 \cap X_2 = \emptyset$. Since (1.34) follows from the definition of $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}$ together with Lemma 1.34 and the set equation (1.19) we proved the claim.

Now we will show that $(\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k})_{k \geq 1}$ is a decreasing sequence of partitionings. First we prove that $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k+1}$ is a refinement of $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}$ for each $k \geq 1$. Indeed, by the set equation (1.18) the closure $\overline{f_{d_1, \ldots, d_{k-1}}(B_{\beta^{(k-1)}})}$ of each element of $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k+1}$ is contained in the closure $\overline{f_{d_1, \ldots, d_{k-1}}(B_{\beta^{(k-1)}})}$ of some element of $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}$. Taking interiors we get the refinement assertion. The maximum of the diameters of the elements of $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}$ approaches zero because $f_d$ is a contraction for each $d \in D$. Finally, $\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k}$ is regular for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$ by Lemma 1.34.

The basis of our proof of Theorem 1.1 (3) is given by the following characterization of a simple closed curve due to Bing [15].

**Proposition 1.36 (cf. [15, Theorem 8]).** Let $\mathcal{X}$ be a locally connected continuum. A necessary and sufficient condition that $\mathcal{X}$ be a simple closed curve is that one of its decreasing sequences of regular partitionings $\mathcal{P}_1, \mathcal{P}_2, \ldots$ have the following properties:

1. The boundary of each element of $\mathcal{P}_i$ is a pair of distinct points.
2. No three elements of $\mathcal{P}_i$ have a boundary point in common.

In our proof of Theorem 1.1 (3) we will need the fact that $L_\alpha$ is homeomorphic to a simple closed curve for every $\alpha \in G(S)$. To this end we have to show that $(\mathcal{P}_{\alpha,k})_{k \geq 1}$ satisfy (1) and (2) of Proposition 1.36. We start with the following lemma.

**Lemma 1.37.** For $\alpha, \beta \in S$ with $\{\alpha, \beta\} \in G_2(S)$ we have

\[
\partial L_\alpha B_{\alpha,\beta} = \bigcup_{\gamma \in S} B_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma}.
\]

More generally, for each $k \geq 1$ and each $X \in \mathcal{L}_{\alpha,k}$ (which is defined in (1.27)) we have

\[
\partial L_\alpha X = \bigcup_{Y \in \mathcal{L}_{\alpha,k} \setminus \{X\}} (X \cap Y).
\]

**Proof.** The ambient space in this proof is $L_\alpha$. Let $B(x, \delta) = \{y \in L_\alpha; |x - y| < \delta\}$. The fact that the left hand side of (1.35) is contained in the right hand side follows from (1.32). To prove the reverse inclusion, suppose that for some $\gamma \in S$ with $\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\} \in G_3(S)$ there exists $x \in B_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma} \setminus \partial L_\alpha B_{\alpha,\beta}$. Since $B_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma} \subset B_{\alpha,\beta}$, this implies that $x \in B_{\alpha,\beta}^c$ and, hence, there exists $\delta > 0$ with $B(x, \delta) \subset B_{\alpha,\beta}$. Since $B_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma} \subset B_{\alpha,\gamma}$, we also have $x \in B_{\alpha,\gamma}$ and by Lemma 1.34 there exists $y \in B_{\alpha,\gamma}^c \cap B(x, \delta)$. Thus there exists $\delta' > 0$ such that $B(y, \delta') \subset B_{\alpha,\gamma} \cap B(x, \delta)$. This implies $B(y, \delta') \subset B_{\alpha,\beta} \cap B_{\alpha,\gamma} = B_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma}$. By Lemma 1.28, $B_{\alpha,\beta,\gamma}$ is single point for each vertex $\{\alpha, \beta, \gamma\}$ in $G_3(S)$. However, a single point cannot contain a ball.
1.3. TOPOLOGICAL RESULTS

in $L_\alpha$ because this set is a Peano continuum by Lemma 1.32. This contradiction finishes the proof for $\partial_{L_\alpha}B_{\alpha,\beta}$.

The second assertion is proved along the same lines. Indeed, by (1.33) the left hand side of (1.36) is contained in the right hand side. For the reverse inclusion assume that for some $Y \in L_{\alpha,k} \setminus \{X\}$ there exists $x \in (X \cap Y) \setminus \partial_{L_\alpha}X$. Thus $x \in X^0$ and, hence, there exists $\delta > 0$ with $B(x, \delta) \subset X$. Since we also have $x \in Y$, by Lemma 1.34 there exists $y \in Y^0 \cap B(x, \delta)$. Thus there exists $\delta' > 0$ such that $B(y, \delta') \subset Y \cap B(x, \delta) \subset X \cap Y$. By Lemma 1.33 this set is a singleton which cannot contain a ball in the Peano continuum $L_\alpha$, a contradiction. □

By the transformation described in Section 1.2.2 the following proposition implies Theorem 1.1 (3).

**Proposition 1.38.** Let $T = T(M, D)$ be an ABC-tile with 14 neighbors. Assume that $\alpha \subset \mathbb{Z}^3 \setminus \{0\}$ contains 2 elements. Then the 3-fold intersection $B_\alpha$ is homeomorphic to an arc if $\alpha \in G_2(S)$. Otherwise, $B_\alpha = \emptyset$.

**Proof.** In this proof we work in the ambient space $L_\alpha$ for an arbitrary but fixed $\alpha \in S$. We first show that $L_\alpha$ is a simple closed curve. This is done with help of Proposition 1.36. To apply this result, let $(P_{\alpha,k})_{k \geq 1}$ be the sequence given in (1.31). This sequence is a decreasing sequence of regular partitionings of $L_\alpha$ by Lemma 1.35.

We now have to prove that (1.31) satisfies the two conditions of Proposition 1.36. First we claim that the boundary of each $X \in P_{\alpha,k}$ is a pair of distinct points for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$. By Lemmas 1.34 and 1.33 we know that $X$ intersects the elements in the union

$$\bigcup_{Y \in P_{\alpha,k}\setminus\{X\}} (X \cap Y) = \bigcup_{Y \in L_{\alpha,k}\setminus\{X\}} (X \cap Y)$$

in exactly two points. Thus (1.36) implies the claim and, hence, Proposition 1.36 (1). The fact that there are no three elements of $P_{\alpha,k}$ having a common boundary point is an immediate consequence of Lemma 1.33 yielding Proposition 1.36 (2). Now we can apply Proposition 1.36 which yields that $L_\alpha$ is a simple closed curve for every $\alpha \in S$.

Since for each $\{\alpha, \beta\} \in G_2(S)$, the set $B_{\alpha,\beta}$ is a Peano continuum which is a proper subset of the simple closed curve $L_\alpha$, it is an arc. As $\alpha \in S$ was arbitrary, this implies that $B_\alpha$ is homeomorphic to an arc if $\alpha \in G_2(S)$. If $\alpha \notin G_2(S)$ then $B_\alpha = \emptyset$ by Proposition 1.24. □

In the sequel we need some results on dimension theory. A good reference for this topic is Kuratowski [48 §§25–28]. In particular, we will often need the following basic results.

**Lemma 1.39.** For a set $X \subset \mathbb{R}^3$, denote its topological dimension by $\dim(X)$.

1. If $X \subset Y \subset \mathbb{R}^3$, then $\dim(X) \leq \dim(Y)$.

2. Let $Y \subset \mathbb{R}^3$. If $X_1, \ldots, X_n$ are closed in $Y$ with $Y = X_1 \cup \cdots \cup X_n$, then $\dim(Y) \leq \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \dim(X_i)$.

**Proof.** Assertion (1) is a special case of Kuratowski [48 §25, II, Theorem 1], while (2) follows from Kuratowski [48 §27, I, Corollary 2f]. □
1.3. TOPOLOGICAL RESULTS

**Lemma 1.40.** For each $\alpha \in S$, we have $\overline{B_{\alpha}} = B_{\alpha}$ w.r.t. the subspace topology on $\partial T$. More generally, the same holds for each element of the subdivision $C_{k}^{(1)}$ defined in (1.21) for $k \geq 1$.

**Proof.** The ambient space in this proof is $\partial T$. Recall first that by (1.6) the collection $\{B_{\gamma}; \gamma \in S\}$ is a finite collection of compact sets which covers $\partial T$. Thus for each $\alpha \in S$ the boundary $\partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha}$ is covered by $\bigcup_{\gamma \neq \alpha} B_{\gamma}$, which implies that

\[
(1.37) \quad \partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha} \subset L_{\alpha}.
\]

By Proposition 1.38, $L_{\alpha}$ is a finite union of arcs (having topological dimension 1). Thus Lemma 1.39 implies that $\dim(\partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha}) \leq 1$. On the other hand, since $\partial T$ forms a cut of $\mathbb{R}^{3}$, we have $\dim(\partial T) \geq 2$ by [49, §59, II, Theorem 1]. Therefore, by Lemma 1.39 there exists $\beta \in S$ such that $\dim(B_{\beta}) \geq 2$. Since $G(S)$ is strongly connected, the same is true for each $\beta \in S$ by Lemma 1.39. Now choose $\varepsilon > 0$ and $x \in B_{\alpha}$ arbitrary. Subdivide $B_{\alpha}$ according to the set equation (1.19) for $k$ large enough to yield the existence of $X = M^{-k+1}(B_{\beta} + a) \in C_{k}(\alpha)$ with $\beta \in S$ and $a \in \mathbb{Z}^{3}$ such that $X$ is a subtile of $B_{\alpha}$ with diameter less than $\varepsilon$ and $x \in X$. As $X \subset B_{\alpha}$ with $\dim(X) \geq 2$ and $\dim(\partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha}) \leq 1$ there is a point $y \in X$ with $y \in B_{\alpha}^{\circ}$. Since $\varepsilon$ was arbitrary, $y$ can be chosen arbitrarily close to $x$. This proves the result for $B_{\alpha}$.

The assertion for the elements of the subdivisions $C_{k}(\alpha)$, $k \geq 1$, follows by the same argument. Just note that $C_{k}^{(1)}$ is a finite collection of compact sets covering $\partial T$. Thus for each $X \in C_{k}^{(1)}$ we have

\[
(1.38) \quad \partial_{\partial T}X \subset \bigcup_{Y \in C_{k}^{(1)} \setminus \{X\}} X \cap Y
\]

and we may continue in the same way as in the special case. □

**Lemma 1.41.** For $\alpha \in S$, we have $\partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha} = L_{\alpha}$.

**Proof.** The ambient space in this proof is $\partial T$. Let $B(x, \delta) = \{y \in \partial T; |x - y| < \delta\}$. The fact that $\partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha} \subset L_{\alpha}$ follows from (1.37). To prove the reverse inclusion, suppose that for some $\beta \in S$ with $\{\alpha, \beta\} \in G_{2}(S)$ there exists $x \in B_{\alpha,\beta} \setminus \partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha}$. Since $B_{\alpha,\beta} \subset B_{\alpha}$ this implies that $x \in B_{\alpha}^{\circ}$ and, hence, there exists $\delta > 0$ with $B(x, \delta) \subset B_{\alpha}$. Since $B_{\alpha,\beta} \subset B_{\beta}$, we also have $x \in B_{\beta}$ and by Lemma 1.40 there exists $\delta' > 0$ such that $B(y, \delta') \subset B_{\beta} \cap B(x, \delta)$. This implies $B(y, \delta') \subset B_{\alpha} \cap B_{\beta} = B_{\alpha,\beta}$. By Proposition 1.38, $B_{\alpha,\beta}$ is a simple arc for each vertex $\{\alpha, \beta\}$ in $G_{2}(S)$ which cannot contain a ball in $\partial T$ by a dimension theoretical argument analogous to the one in the proof of Lemma 1.40. This contradiction finishes the proof. □

Together with the proof of Proposition 1.38, Lemma 1.41 immediately yields the following result.

**Proposition 1.42.** Let $T = T(M, D)$ be an ABC-tile with 14 neighbors. For each $\alpha \in S$ the boundary $\partial_{\partial T}B_{\alpha}$ is a simple closed curve.
1.3.5. Topological characterization of 2-fold intersections and of the boundary of \( T \). We start with a sequence of partitionings for \( \partial T \). To construct this sequence, for \( \alpha^{(0)} \in G(\mathcal{S}) \), let

\[
Q_k(\alpha^{(0)}) = \{ f_{d_1d_2...d_{k-1}}(B_{\alpha^{(k-1)}})^\circ, \alpha^{(0)} \xrightarrow{d_1} \alpha^{(1)} \xrightarrow{d_2} ... \xrightarrow{d_{k-1}} \alpha^{(k-1)} \in G(\mathcal{S}) \} \quad (k \geq 1),
\]

where the interior \( K^\circ \) of a set \( K \) is taken w.r.t. the subspace topology on \( \partial T \). Using (1.39) we define the sequence of collections \( (Q_k)_{k \geq 0} \) by

\[
Q_0 = \{ \partial T \},
\]

\[
Q_k = \bigcup_{\alpha \in G(\mathcal{S})} Q_k(\alpha) \quad (k \geq 1).
\]

**Lemma 1.43.** The sequence \( (Q_k)_{k \geq 1} \) in (1.40) is a decreasing sequence of regular partitionings of \( \partial T \).

**Proof.** Throughout this proof \( \partial T \) is our ambient space. We claim that \( Q_k \) is a partitioning of \( \partial T \) for every \( k \geq 1 \). To prove this claim fix \( k \geq 1 \). Firstly, the closure of the union of all elements in \( Q_k \) is \( \partial T \) by Lemma 1.40 (1.6), and the set equation (1.18). Secondly, each element of \( Q_k \) has the form \( f_{d_1d_2...d_{k-1}}(B_{\alpha^{(k-1)}})^\circ \), and, hence, is open. Thirdly we have to show that the elements of \( Q_k \) are mutually disjoint. Suppose that this is wrong. Then there exist \( f_{d_1d_2...d_{k-1}}(B_{\alpha^{(k-1)}}) \) and \( f_{d'_1d'_2...d'_{k-1}}(B_{\alpha'^{(k-1)}}) \) whose intersection \( X \) has nonempty interior. By arguing as in the proof of Lemma 1.40 this implies that \( \dim(X) \geq 2 \). However, by definition, \( X \) is a shrinking copy of an \( \ell \)-fold intersection for some \( \ell \geq 2 \). More precisely, multiplying \( X \) by \( M^{k-1} \) and shifting it appropriately we see that \( X \) is homeomorphic to \( B_\beta \) for some \( \beta \in G_{\ell}(\mathcal{S}) \) with \( \ell \geq 2 \). Thus \( X \) is homeomorphic to an arc or to a point by Proposition 1.38 and Lemma 1.28 and, hence, \( \dim(X) \leq 1 \). This contradiction proves mutual disjointness of the elements of \( Q_k \). Summing up, the claim is established.

Next we will check that \( (Q_k)_{k \geq 1} \) is a decreasing sequence. First, we show that \( Q_{k+1} \) is a refinement of \( Q_k \) for each \( k \geq 1 \). Indeed, by the set equation (1.18) the closure \( f_{d_1d_2...d_{k-1}d_k}(B_{\alpha^{(k)}}) \) of each element of \( Q_{k+1} \) is contained in the closure \( f_{d_1d_2...d_{k-1}}(B_{\alpha^{(k-1)}}) \) of some element of \( Q_k \). Taking interiors we get the refinement assertion. The maximum of the diameters of the elements of \( Q_k \) approaches zero because \( f_\alpha \) is a contraction for each \( d \in \mathcal{D} \).

Finally, since the elements of \( Q_k \) are open sets, \( Q_k \) is regular for all \( k \geq 1 \) by Lemma 1.40.

We now prove Theorem 1.1 (1) and (2). An important ingredient of this proof is the following characterization of a simple surface which is also due to Bing [15].

**Proposition 1.44 (see [15], Theorem 9).** A necessary and sufficient condition that a locally connected continuum \( \mathcal{X} \) be a 2-sphere is that one of its decreasing sequences of regular partitionings \( Q_1, Q_2, \ldots \) have the following properties:

1. The boundary of each element of \( Q_k \) is a simple closed curve.
2. The intersection of the boundaries of 3 elements of \( Q_k \) contains no arc.
3. If \( U \) is an element of \( Q_{k-1} \) (take \( U = \mathcal{X} \) if \( k = 1 \)) the elements of \( Q_k \) in \( U \) may be ordered as \( U_1, U_2, \ldots, U_n \) so that the boundary of \( U_j \), which
we denote by $\partial U_j$, intersects $\partial U \cup \partial U_1 \cup \cdots \cup \partial U_{j-1}$ in a nondegenerate connected set.

The following result shows that the boundary operator $\partial_{\partial T}$ commutes with certain affine maps.

**Lemma 1.45.** Let $f_{d_1 \ldots d_{k-1}}(B_\alpha)^0 \in Q_k$ for some $k \geq 1$. Then in the ambient space $\partial T$ we have

\[(1.41) \quad f_{d_1 \ldots d_{k-1}}(\partial_{\partial T}(B_\alpha)) = \partial_{\partial T}(f_{d_1 \ldots d_{k-1}}(B_\alpha)) = \partial_{\partial T}(f_{d_1 \ldots d_{k-1}}(B_\alpha)^0).\]

**Proof.** Since different spaces play a role in this proof we will always emphasize w.r.t. which space closures, interiors, and boundaries will be taken.

In (1.41) closures and interiors are taken in $\partial T$. Thus the second identity in (1.41) is a consequence of Lemma 1.40.

To prove the first identity, let $f = f_{d_1 \ldots d_{k-1}}$ and $Y = f(B_\alpha)^0$ (interior is taken in $\partial T$) for convenience. As $Y \in Q_k$, there is $\alpha' \in S$ such that $Y \subset B_{\alpha'} \subset \partial T$ (boundary is taken in $\mathbb{R}^3$). Thus there are $\beta, \beta' \in \mathbb{Z}^3$ such that $Y = (U \cap V)^0$ (interior is taken in $\partial T$) with $U := M^{-k+1}(T + \beta) \subset T$ and $V := M^{-k+1}(T + \beta') \subset \mathbb{R}^3 \setminus T$ (closure is taken in $\mathbb{R}^3$). Then $U = f(T)$ and $Y \subset \partial U$ (boundary is taken in $\mathbb{R}^3$). Since $f$ is a homeomorphism satisfying $f(\partial T) = \partial U$ (boundaries are taken in $\mathbb{R}^3$), we have $f(\partial_{\partial T}(B_\alpha)) = \partial_{\partial U}(f(B_\alpha)) = \partial_{\partial U}Y$ (closure of $Y$ is taken in $\partial T$). Thus it remains to prove

\[(1.42) \quad \partial_{\partial U}Y = \partial_{\partial T}Y\]

in order to establish the first identity in (1.41). Suppose first that $x \in \partial_{\partial U}Y$.

![Figure 13](image)

**Figure 13.** If we take a small neighborhood $N$ of $x$ we see that $N \cap \partial T$ is different from $N \cap \partial U$. This is what causes the difficulties in the proof. Note that $T, U, V, W$ are 3-dimensional objects, $Y$ is 2-dimensional and $x$ is an arc. So this figure is just a schematic illustration of what is going on in a “slice” of $T$.

Then in each $\mathbb{R}^3$-neighborhood of $x$ there is a point $x'$ with $x' \in Y \subset \partial T$. On the other hand, by Lemma 1.41 (shifted by $\beta$ and multiply by $M^{-k+1}$) there is $\gamma \in \mathbb{Z}^3 \setminus \{\beta, \beta'\}$ such that $x \in W := M^{-k+1}(T + \gamma)$ (see Figure 13 for an illustration). Summing up, we have $x \in U \cap V \cap W = M^{-k+1}(B_{\beta' - \beta, \gamma - \beta + \beta})$. Assume that $W = M^{-k+1}(T + \gamma) \subset T$ (the contrary case is treated in the same way), then $V \cap W = M^{-k+1}(B_{\gamma - \beta' + \beta'}) \subset \partial T$. Each element of any subdivision of $V \cap W$ has topological dimension at least 2 (see the proof of Lemma 1.40), while $U \cap V \cap W$ is an arc by Proposition 1.38 and, hence, has topological dimension 1. Thus we can
find an element $x'' \in V \cap W \setminus U \cap V \cap W = U \cap W \setminus U \cap V \subset \partial T \setminus \overline{Y}$ in each $\mathbb{R}^3$-neighborhood of $x$ and, hence, $x \in \partial_{\mathcal{O}} \overline{Y}$.

Suppose now that $x \in \partial_{\mathcal{O}} \overline{Y}$. Then each $\mathbb{R}^3$-neighborhood of $x$ there is a point $x'$ with $x' \in Y \subset \partial U$. On the other hand, by \[1.38\] there is $\gamma \in \mathbb{Z}^3 \setminus \{\beta, \beta'\}$ such that $x \in U \cap V \cap W = M^{-k+1}(B_{\beta-\beta, \gamma-\beta} + \beta)$ with $W := M^{-k+1}(T + \gamma)$. Since $U \cap W = M^{-k+1}(B_{\gamma-\beta} + \beta) \subset \partial U$ and each element of any subdivision of $U \cap W$ has topological dimension at least 2, while $U \cap V \cap W$ has topological dimension 1, as before we can find an element $x'' \in \partial U \setminus \overline{Y}$ in each $\mathbb{R}^3$-neighborhood of $x$. Thus $x \in \partial_{\mathcal{O}} U \overline{Y}$.

Summing up we proved \[1.42\] and the result is established.

\[\square\]

We can now establish the first two conditions of Proposition \[1.44\].

**Lemma 1.46.**

1. The boundary $\partial_{\mathcal{O}} X$ is a simple closed curve for each $X \in \mathcal{Q}_k$ and each $k \geq 1$.

2. The intersection of the boundary of three elements of $\mathcal{Q}_k$ contains no arc for each $k \geq 1$.

**Proof.** We start with proving assertion (1). Let $X \in \mathcal{Q}_k$. Then $\partial_{\mathcal{O}} X$ is an affine copy of $\partial_{\mathcal{O}} B_\alpha$ for some $\alpha \in \mathcal{S}$ by Lemma \[1.45\]. The assertion follows because $\partial_{\mathcal{O}} B_\alpha$ is a simple closed curve by Proposition \[1.42\].

To prove assertion (2) we note that

\[\partial_{\mathcal{O}} B_\alpha^3 \cap \partial_{\mathcal{O}} B_\beta^3 \cap \partial_{\mathcal{O}} B_\gamma^3 \subset B_\alpha \cap B_\beta \cap B_\gamma = B_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma},\]

so the intersection of the boundary of three elements of $\mathcal{Q}_1$ is either a single point or the empty set since $B_{\alpha, \beta, \gamma}$ contains at most one point. The same is true for $\mathcal{Q}_k$ because triple intersections of boundaries of elements in $\mathcal{Q}_k$ are just affine images of triple intersections of boundaries of elements in $\mathcal{Q}_1$.

By the above lemma, we know that the sequence of partitionings $(\mathcal{Q}_k)_{k \geq 1}$ satisfies the first two conditions of Proposition \[1.44\]. It remains to check the third condition.

For a fixed $B_\alpha$, $\alpha \in \mathcal{S}$, it is easy to determine the *neighbors of $B_\alpha$ in $\partial T$, i.e.,* the elements $B_\beta$ with $B_{\alpha, \beta} \neq \emptyset$. Indeed, in view of Lemma \[1.41\] we know the neighbors of $B_\alpha$ in $\partial T$ immediately from the right side of the identities in \[1.26\]. This information allows to construct the Hata graph of $\{B_\alpha; \alpha \in \mathcal{S}\}$ which we denote by $H(\mathcal{S})$. This graph is depicted in Figure \[14\]. We give an order to the 2-fold intersections $B_\alpha$ by setting $O_i := B_{\alpha_i}$ $(1 \leq i \leq 14)$ according to the right side of Figure \[14\]. We have the following lemma.

**Lemma 1.47.** Let $\partial T$ be our ambient space. Then

\[\partial O_i \cap (\partial O_1 \cup \partial O_2 \cup \cdots \cup \partial O_{i-1})\]

is a nondegenerate connected set for each $i \in \{2, \ldots, 14\}$.

**Proof.** Let $O_{j,k} := O_j \cap O_k$ $(1 \leq j, k \leq 14)$. First, by Lemma \[1.41\] the set

\[\mathcal{A}_i := \partial O_i \cap (\partial O_1 \cup \partial O_2 \cup \cdots \cup \partial O_{i-1}) = O_{i,1} \cup O_{i,2} \cup \cdots \cup O_{i,i-1}.\]
Together with the table in Figure 14, this information leads to the following identities.

From the Hata graph $H(S)$, we can read off which of the sets $O_{j,k}$ is nonempty. Together with the table in Figure 14, this information leads to the following identities.

\[
\begin{align*}
A_2 &= O_{2,1} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q+P}\right\}, \\
A_3 &= O_{3,1} \cup O_{3,2} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q+P}\right\}, \\
A_4 &= O_{4,1} \cup O_{4,2} \cup O_{4,3} = O_{4,1} \cup O_{4,3} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\}, \\
A_5 &= O_{5,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{5,4} = O_{5,4} \cup O_{5,1} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\}, \\
A_6 &= O_{6,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{6,5} = O_{6,1} \cup O_{6,5} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\}, \\
A_7 &= O_{7,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{7,6} = O_{7,6} \cup O_{7,1} \cup O_{7,2} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q+P}\right\}, \\
A_8 &= O_{8,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{8,7} = O_{8,3} \cup O_{8,4} \cup O_{8,5} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\}, \\
A_9 &= O_{9,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{9,8} = O_{9,3} \cup O_{9,8} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\}, \\
A_{10} &= O_{10,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{10,9} = O_{10,7} \cup O_{10,2} \cup O_{10,3} \cup O_{10,9} \\
&= B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q+P}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\}, \\
A_{11} &= O_{11,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{11,10} = O_{11,7} \cup O_{11,10} = B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N}\right\}, \\
A_{12} &= O_{12,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{12,11} = O_{12,5} \cup O_{12,6} \cup O_{12,7} \cup O_{12,11} \\
&= B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q}\right\}, \\
A_{13} &= O_{13,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{13,12} = O_{13,8} \cup O_{13,5} \cup O_{13,12} \\
&= B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q+P}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q+P}\right\} \cup B\left\{\frac{\alpha}{N-Q+P}\right\}, \\
A_{14} &= O_{14,1} \cup \ldots \cup O_{14,13} = \partial O_{14}.
\end{align*}
\]
We can now read off the graph $G_3(S)$ that $A_i$ is connected for each $2 \leq i \leq 14$. The fact that it is nondegenerate follows because each 3-fold intersection is an arc by Proposition 1.38.

Note that $\partial_{ST}O_j^o = \partial_{ST}O_j$ for $j \in \{1, \ldots, 14\}$ by Lemma 1.40 and $\partial_{ST}\partial T = \emptyset$. Thus Lemma 1.47 implies that $(Q_k)_{k \geq 1}$ satisfies condition (3) of Proposition 1.44 for the case $k = 1$ (by setting $Q_0 = \partial T$).

To show that Proposition 1.44 (3) is true for $k \geq 2$, we need the following results on intersections.

**Lemma 1.48.** Let $\alpha \in S$, $1 \leq j \leq C - 1$, and $j \leq i \leq C - 1$, then

1. $(B_\alpha + (i - j)P) \cap (B_\alpha + iP) = \emptyset$ and
2. $(B_\alpha + (i - j)P) \cap (B_{\alpha + p} + iP) = \emptyset$.

**Proof.** Shifting by $-(i - j)P$, we see that $(B_\alpha + (i - j)P) \cap (B_\alpha + iP)$ is homeomorphic to $B_{\alpha,jP,jP + \alpha}$. Looking at Figure 11, we see that $\{\alpha, jP, jP + \alpha\}$ is not a vertex of $G_3(S)$. Thus Lemma 1.28 yields (1). The second assertion follows in a similar way.

**Lemma 1.49.** If $\alpha \in \{Q, N, N - Q + P, N - Q, Q - P, N - P\}$, then

1. $B_\alpha \cap (B_{\alpha - P} + P) \neq \emptyset$ and
2. $B_\alpha \cap B_{\alpha - p} \neq \emptyset$.

**Proof.** Since $B_\alpha \cap (B_{\alpha - P} + P) = B_{\alpha,P}$ and $\{\alpha, P\}$ is a vertex of $G_2(S)$ for each $\alpha \in \{Q, N, N - Q + P, N - Q, Q - P, N - P\}$ (see Table 2), assertion (1) follows from Proposition 1.38. Assertion (2) is proved in the same way.

With help of these lemmas we can prove that the subdivisions of $B_\alpha$ have a linear order.

**Corollary 1.50.** Each 2-fold intersection $B_\alpha$, $\alpha \in S$, can be generated by the following ordered set equations (we only need to give the equations for the following 7 elements of $S$ by symmetry).

![Figure 15. Order of the intersections on the right hand side of the identities in (1.43).](image)
(1.43) \[ MB_P = \bigcup_{i=0}^{C-A-1} (B_{Q-P} \cup B_Q) + iP \bigcup (B_{Q-P} + (C-A)P), \]
\[ MB_Q = \bigcup_{i=0}^{C-B-1} (B_{N-P} \cup B_N) + iP \bigcup (B_{N-P} + (C-B)P), \]
\[ MB_N = B_T, \]
\[ MB_{Q-P} = \bigcup_{i=0}^{C-B+A-2} (B_{N-Q} \cup B_{N-Q-P}) + iP \bigcup (B_{N-Q} + (C-B+A-1)P), \]
\[ MB_{N-Q+P} = \bigcup_{i=0}^{B-A-1} (B_{N-Q+P} \cup B_{N-Q}) + iP \bigcup (B_{N-Q+P} + (B-A)P), \]
\[ MB_{N-P} = \bigcup_{i=0}^{A-2} (B_T \cup B_{Q-P}) + iP \bigcup (B_T + (A-1)P), \]
\[ MB_{N-Q} = \bigcup_{i=0}^{B-2} (B_{N} \cup B_{N-P}) + iP \bigcup (B_{N} + (B-1)P). \]

Here we use “\( \cong \)" to emphasize that the union on the right hand side is given by the order indicated in Figure 13 and that only the sets being adjacent in this order have nonempty intersection. Each of these intersections is an arc.

**Proof.** By Lemma 1.48 and Lemma 1.49 we conclude that the sets belonging to the union on the right hand side intersect if and only if they are adjacent in the order illustrated in Figure 13. □

**Proposition 1.51.** Let \( T = T(M, D) \) be an ABC-tile with 14 neighbors. The decreasing sequence of regular partitionings \( (Q_k)_{k \geq 1} \) of \( \partial T \) defined in (1.40) satisfies the conditions in Proposition 1.44. Hence, \( \partial T \) is a 2-sphere.

**Proof.** Throughout this proof, \( \partial T \) is our ambient space. Conditions (1) and (2) of Proposition 1.44 are satisfied by Lemma 1.46 Lemma 1.47 and the remark after it shows that condition (3) of Proposition 1.44 is true for \( k = 1 \).

By Corollary 1.50 \( Q_k \) satisfies condition (3) of Proposition 1.44 for \( k = 2 \). Indeed, for each \( \alpha \in S \) we have \( B^*_\alpha \in Q_1 \) and \( B_\alpha \) is the union of \( \{U_j\}_{j=1}^{\ell_\alpha} \), where \( MU_j \) is given by the right side of (1.43). By the linear ordering of the sets \( U_j \) proved in Corollary 1.50

\[ \partial U_j \cap (\partial B_\alpha \cup \partial U_1 \cup \cdots \partial U_{j-1}) = \begin{cases} \partial U_j \setminus (U_j \cap U_{j+1}), & j < \ell_\alpha, \\ \partial U_j, & j = \ell_\alpha. \end{cases} \]

Since \( \partial U_j \) is a simple closed curve by Proposition 1.38 and \( U_j \cap U_{j+1} \) is a subarc of this curve by Corollary 1.50, we conclude that \( \partial U_j \cap (\partial B_\alpha \cup \partial U_1 \cup \cdots \partial U_{j-1}) \) is an arc or a simple closed curve, and, hence, nondegenerate and connected.

By definition, each \( U = M^{-k+1}(B_\alpha + a)^o \in Q_k \) for \( k \geq 2 \) and \( M^{-k+1}(B_\alpha + a) \) is a contracted copy of \( B_\alpha \) for some \( \alpha \in S \) which is subdivided in the same way as \( B_\alpha \).
Moreover, the boundary each $(M^{-k+1}(B_α + a))^c \in Q_k$ satisfies $\partial M^{-k+1}(B_α + a) = M^{-k+1}(\partial B_α + a)$ by Lemma 1.45.

Thus the subdivision of $U$ also satisfies condition (3), because the subdivision of $B_α$ satisfies it. This implies that $Q_k$ satisfies condition (3) of Proposition 1.44 for $k > 2$ as well. □

In view of the transformation introduced in Section 1.2.2, Proposition 1.51 proves Theorem 1.1(1). Finally, Theorem 1.1(2) is a consequence of the following proposition (again by Section 1.2.2).

PROPOSITION 1.52. Let $T = T(M,D)$ be an $ABC$-tile with 14 neighbors. Assume that $α \in \mathbb{Z}^3 \setminus \{0\}$. Then $B_α$ is homeomorphic to a closed disk if $α \in S$ and empty otherwise.

PROOF. For $α \in S$, the intersection $B_α$ is a subset of the 2-sphere $\partial T$ (by Proposition 1.51), whose boundary $\partial_{\partial T} B_α$ is homeomorphic to a simple closed curve (see Proposition 1.42). Thus $B_α$ is homeomorphic to a closed disk by the Schönflies Theorem. If $α \notin S$, then $B_α = \emptyset$ by the definition of $S$ in (1.3). □

REMARK 1.53. The topological results of the present section go through as soon as the graphs $G_ℓ(S)$ as well as some Hata graphs have certain properties. Verifying these properties for $ABC$-tiles was a nontrivial issue. However, all these properties can be checked for a given 3-dimensional self-affine tile $T = T(M,D)$ in finite time (regardless of the structure of the digit set). For instance, one has to check that the graphs $G_ℓ(S)$ have 14, 36, and 24 vertices for $ℓ = 1, 2, 3$, respectively, and that they are empty for $ℓ \geq 4$. Moreover, the Hata graphs of the subdivision of 3-fold intersections should be path graphs and the Hata graphs of 2-fold intersections should have a structure that is suitable for applying Proposition 1.44. We will work this out in detail in a forthcoming paper.

1.4. Perspectives

We conclude the Chapter by mentioning some topics for further research. A first natural question is whether each self-affine tile satisfying the conditions of Theorem 1.1 is homeomorphic to a 3-ball. For a single example this can be checked by an algorithm given by Conner and Thuswaldner [20, Section 7]. However, we currently do not know how to do this for a whole class of tiles. Although Conner and Thuswaldner [20, Section 8.2] exhibited a self-affine tile whose boundary is a 2-sphere but which is itself not a 3-ball (a self-affine Alexander horned sphere), we conjecture the following to be true.

CONJECTURE 1.54. A self-affine tile that satisfies the conditions of Theorem 1.1 is homeomorphic to a 3-ball.

Besides that we think that using the results of Bing [15] and Kwun [50] one could prove more topological results for self-affine tiles (and attractors of iterated function systems in the sense of Hutchinson [37] in general). In particular, getting information on the topology of 3-dimensional Rauzy fractals (see e.g. [28, 40, 84]) would be interesting. Even topological results for higher dimensional self-affine tiles should be tractable by using modifications of our theory. However, particularly for
manifolds of dimension 4 and higher, according to Kwun’s result, one has to deal with more complicated conditions which lead to new challenges.

Let $T$ be a 2-dimensional self-affine tile. Recently, Akiyama and Loridant [3] provided Hölder continuous surjective mappings $h : S^1 \to \partial T$ whose Hölder exponent, which is defined in terms of the Hausdorff dimension of $\partial T$, is optimal. This has been considered in a more general framework in Rao and Zhang [76]. We formulate the following problem for mappings from the 2-sphere to the boundary of a 3-dimensional self-affine tile.

**Problem 1.55.** For a 3-dimensional self-affine tile whose boundary is a 2-sphere find a homeomorphism $h : S^2 \to \partial T$ which is Hölder continuous. What is the optimal Hölder exponent for such a homeomorphism?
CHAPTER 2

Topology of a class of \( p^2 \)-crystallographic replication tiles

This chapter contains the article \[63\] with the same title. It is joint work with Benoit Loridant.

2.1. Introduction

A crystallographic replication tile with respect to a crystallographic group \( \Gamma \subset \text{Isom}(\mathbb{R}^n) \) is a nonempty compact set \( T \subset \mathbb{R}^n \) that is the closure of its interior \( (T^o = T) \) and satisfies the following properties.

\( (i) \) There is an expanding affine mapping \( g : \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}^n \) such that \( g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1} \subset \Gamma \), and a finite collection \( D \subset \Gamma \) called digit set such that

\[
g(T) = \bigcup_{\delta \in D} \delta(T).
\]

\( (ii) \) The family \( \{ \gamma(T); \gamma \in \Gamma \} \) is a tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^n \). In other words, \( \mathbb{R}^n = \bigcup_{\gamma \in \Gamma} \gamma(T^o) \) and \( \gamma(T^o) \cap \gamma'(T^o) = \emptyset \) for distinct elements \( \gamma, \gamma' \in \Gamma \).

There is a vast literature dealing with the lattice case, i.e., when \( \Gamma \) is isomorphic to \( \mathbb{Z}^n \): criteria exist to check basic properties, such as the tiling property \[52\], connectedness \[47\] or, in the planar case \( (n = 2) \), homeomorphy to a closed disk (disk-likeness). For instance, Bandt and Wang recognize disk-like self-affine lattice tiles by the number and location of the neighbors in the tiling \[12\], and Lau and Leung characterize all the disk-like tiles among the class of self-affine lattice tiles with collinear digit set \[55\]. A powerful tool in the study of topological properties is the neighbor graph: it gives a precise description of the boundary of the tile in terms of a graph directed iterated function system (GIFS). Akiyama and the first author elaborated a boundary parametrization method by making extensive use of the neighbor graph \[3\]. Algorithms allow to determine the neighbor graph for any given tile \( T \) \[80\], while it is usually difficult to deal with infinite classes of tiles. However, Akiyama and Thuswaldner computed the neighbor graph for an infinite class of planar self-affine lattice tiles associated with canonical number systems and used it to characterize the disk-like tiles among this class \[4\]. Methods relying on the neighbor graph were extended to crystallographic replication tiles in \[61, 62\].

If \( T \) is a crystallographic replication tile, the associated digit set \( D \) must be a complete set of right coset representatives of the subgroup \( g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1} \). On the other hand, if \( T \subset \mathbb{R}^n \) is a nonempty compact set satisfying \[2.1\] and \( D \) is a complete set of right coset representatives of the subgroup \( g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1} \), Gelbrich proves that there is a subset \( \Gamma' \subset \Gamma \) called tiling set such that the family \( \{ \gamma(T); \gamma \in \Gamma' \} \) is a tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^n \). Under these conditions, it is not known in general whether the tiling set \( \Gamma' \) is a subgroup of the crystallographic group \( \Gamma \), contrary to the lattice case.
(see [51]). However, the first author defined in [59] the crystallographic number systems, in analogy to the canonical number systems from the lattice case (see e.g. [42]). This gives a way to produce classes of crystallographic replication tiles whose tiling set is the whole group $\Gamma$. An infinite class of examples given in [59] reads as follows. Let $p2$ be the planar crystallographic group generated by the translations $a(x, y) = (x + 1, y)$, $b(x, y) = (x, y + 1)$ and the $\pi$-rotation $c(x, y) = (-x, -y)$. Moreover, for $A, B \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfying $|A| \leq B \geq 2$, let $g$ be the expanding mapping defined on $\mathbb{R}^2$ by

$$
(2.2) \quad g(x, y) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & -A \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} \frac{B-1}{2} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}.
$$

Then the equation

$$
(2.3) \quad g(T) = T \cup \left( T + \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) \cup \cdots \cup \left( T + \begin{pmatrix} B-2 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) \cup (-T)
$$

defines a crystallographic replication tile whose tiling set is the whole group $p2$. This tiling property follows from the crystallographic number system property only for $A \geq -1$, as stated in [59], but we will deduce it for all values of $A$ (see Proposition 2.6). Moreover, we will obtain topological information on $T$ by comparing it with the self-affine lattice tile $T^i$ defined by

$$
(2.4) \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & -A \end{pmatrix} T^i = T^i \cup \left( T^i + \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right) \cup \cdots \cup \left( T^i + \begin{pmatrix} B-1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \right).
$$

In fact, for fixed $A$ and $B$, the tile $T^i$ is a translation of $T \cup (-T)$, as shown in [59]. It follows from Leung and Lau’s result [55] on self-affine tiles with collinear digit set that $T^i$ is disk-like if and only if $2|A| - B < 3$. However, it was noticed in [59] that it can happen that $T^i$ is disk-like while $T$ is not disk-like (see Figure 3 and Figure 24). The current paper will establish exactly for which parameters $A, B$ this phenomenon occurs. For $2|A| - B < 3$, the associated lattice tile $T^i$ is disk-like and a result of Akiyama and Thuswaldner [4] on canonical number system tiles will allow us to estimate the set of neighbors of $T$. Finding out the disk-like tiles for parameters satisfying $2|A| - B < 3$ will then rely on the construction of the associated neighbor graphs for the whole class. For $2|A| - B \geq 3$, a purely topological argument will enable us to prove that the associated tiles are not disk-like.

Our results easily generalize to a broader class of crystallographic replication tiles, closely related to the class of self-affine tiles with consecutive collinear digit set as studied by Leung and Lau in [55]. Therefore, we are able to show the following classification theorem.

**Theorem 2.1.** Let $A, B \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfying $|A| \leq B$ and $B \geq 2$, $M \in \mathbb{Z}^{2 \times 2}$ a matrix with characteristic polynomial $x^2 + Ax + B$ and let $v \in \mathbb{Z}^2$ such that $(v, Mv)$ are linearly independent. Let $T$ be the crystallographic replication tile defined by

$$
(2.5) \quad MT + \frac{B-1}{2} v = T \cup (T + v) \cup (T + 2v) \cup \cdots \cup (T + (B-2)v) \cup (-T).
$$

Then $T$ is disk-like if and only if $-2 \leq A \leq 1$ and $B \geq 2$ or $A = B = 2$.

This class is obtained from Leung and Lau’s class by replacing the last translation digit $(B-1)v$ by the $\pi$-rotation around the origin. In this way, the digit set remains
almost consecutive” and the digit tiles \(-T, T, T + v, \ldots, T + (B - 2)v\) form a connected chain, so that \(T\) itself is still connected. The original expanding mapping \((x, y)^t \mapsto M(x, y)^t\) of Leung and Lau is adjusted by a translation vector \(\frac{B - 1}{2}v\) in order for the digit set to be a complete set of right coset representatives of \(g \circ p_2 \circ g^{-1}\). Note that there might be other choices for the digit set, but they may not preserve the connectedness of the tiles (see [56]).

The result tells us that only a few tiles of the class are disk-like. For larger values of \(A\), the tiles become thinner, so that adjacent neighbors from both sides of the tile happen to meet, creating cut points (local or global).

We will see in Lemma 2.4 that, to prove Theorem 2.1, it suffices to prove the result for \(T\) given by (2.3). Then the proof of the theorem will be completed by Theorem 2.18 and 2.21.

The paper is organized as follows. In Section 2.2, we give basic definitions on crystallographic groups and general properties of the class of crystallographic replication tiles under consideration. Sections 2.3 and 2.4 are devoted to the construction of the neighbor graphs for part of this class. They will be the main tool for our topological study. In Section 2.5 and Section 2.6, we characterize the disk-like tiles among our class for the range of parameters \(A, B\) satisfying \(2|A| - B < 3\). In Section 2.7, we show that \(T\) is not disk-like for all parameters satisfying \(2|A| - B \geq 3\). Finally, Section 2.8 illustrates the theorem by examples.

### 2.2. Preliminaries

#### 2.2.1. Basic definitions

Let us recall some definitions and facts about planar tilings and crystallographic replication tiles (crystiles for short).

A tiling of \(\mathbb{R}^2\) is a cover of the space by nonoverlapping sets, i.e., such that the interiors of two distinct sets of the cover are disjoint. We consider tilings using a single tile \(T\) with \(T^o = T\) and a family \(\Gamma\) of isometries of \(\mathbb{R}^2\) such that

\[ \mathbb{R}^2 = \bigcup_{\gamma \in \Gamma} \gamma(T). \]

Assume that \(\Gamma\) contains \(id\), the identity map of \(\mathbb{R}^2\). Then \(T = id(T)\) is called the central tile of the tiling. Given two isometries \(\gamma, \gamma' \in \Gamma\) with \(\gamma \neq \gamma'\), we say that \(\gamma(T), \gamma'(T)\) (or simply \(\gamma, \gamma'\)) are neighbors if \(\gamma'(T) \cap \gamma(T) \neq \emptyset\). The neighbor set of \(T\) is the set of neighbors of \(id\), i.e.,

\[ \mathcal{S} = \{ \gamma \in \Gamma \setminus \{id\}; \gamma(T) \cap T \neq \emptyset \}. \]

It is symmetric and it generates \(\Gamma\). The tiles considered in this paper will be compact and the tilings locally finite, i.e., every compact set intersects finitely many tiles of the tiling. Therefore, \(\mathcal{S}\) will always be a finite set. The neighbor set of a tile \(\gamma(T)\) (\(\gamma \in \Gamma\)) is equal to \(\gamma\mathcal{S}\).

We will deal with families \(\Gamma\) of isometries that are crystallographic groups in dimension 2, i.e., discrete cocompact subgroups \(\Gamma\) of the group \(\text{Isom}(\mathbb{R}^2)\) of all isometries on \(\mathbb{R}^2\) with respect to some metric. By a theorem of Bieberbach (see [18]), a crystallographic group \(\Gamma\) in dimension 2 contains a group \(\Lambda\) of translations isomorphic to the lattice \(\mathbb{Z}^2\), and the quotient group \(\Gamma/\Lambda\), called point group, is
2.2. PRELIMINARIES

finite. There are 17 nonisomorphic such groups. However, in this paper, we will
mainly consider the following crystallographic p2-groups.

**Definition 2.2.** Let \( a(x, y) = (x+1, y) \), \( b(x, y) = (x, y+1) \), \( c(x, y) = (-x, -y) \). Then a crystallographic p2-group is a group of isometries of \( \mathbb{R}^2 \) isomorphic to the subgroup of \( \text{Isom}(\mathbb{R}^2) \) generated by the translations \( a, b \) and the \( \pi \)-rotation \( c \).

In particular, the standard p2-group \( \Gamma \) has the form

\[
\Gamma = \{ a^p b^q c^r ; p, q \in \mathbb{Z}, r \in \{0, 1\} \}. 
\]

We will call a tiling with respect to a p2-group a p2-tiling, and a tiling with respect
to a lattice group (i.e., for which the point group only contains the class of the
identity map of \( \mathbb{R}^2 \)) a lattice tiling.

We will be concerned with self-replicating tiles constructed in the following way.
We refer the reader to [30, 62] for further information about these tiles.

**Definition 2.3.** A planar crystallographic replication tile with respect to a crys-
tallographic group \( \Gamma \) is a compact nonempty set \( T \subset \mathbb{R}^2 \) with the following proper-
tries:

- The family \( \{ \gamma(T) ; \gamma \in \Gamma \} \) is a tiling of \( \mathbb{R}^2 \).
- There is an expanding affine map \( g : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2 \) such that \( g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1} \subset \Gamma \)
and there exists a finite collection \( D \subset \Gamma \) called digit set such that (2.1) is
satisfied.

**2.2.2. Lattice tiling and p2-tiling.** Let \( \Gamma \) be the standard p2-group defined
in (2.6). We recall that an expanding affine map \( g : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n \) has the form \( g(x) = Mx + t \),
where \( t \in \mathbb{R}^n \) and \( M \) is an \( n \times n \) expanding matrix, i.e., all its eigenvalues have
modulus greater than 1.

We consider a special class of p2-crystallographic replication tiles, closely related
to the class of self-affine tiles with collinear digit set studied by Leung and Lau
in [55]. For \( A, B \in \mathbb{Z} \), \( B \geq 2 \), let \( M \in \mathbb{Z}^{2 \times 2} \) be a matrix with characteristic
polynomial \( x^2 + Ax + B \). Then \( M \) is expanding if and only if \( |A| \leq B \). Moreover,
let \( v \in \mathbb{Z}^2 \) such that \( (v, Mv) \) are linearly independent. The purpose of this paper
is to study the topology of the crystallographic replication tiles defined by (2.5). A
change of coordinate system will simplify the proof of Theorem 2.1, as stated in the
following lemma.

**Lemma 2.4.** Let \( A, B \in \mathbb{Z} \) with \( |A| \leq B \) and \( B \geq 2 \). Then the crystallographic
replication tile defined by (2.5) is homeomorphic to the tile defined by (2.3).

**Proof.** The expanding matrices used in (2.5) and (2.3) are similar via the
transfer matrix \( C = (v, Mv) \). It follows that the tiles defined by these equations
only differ from the linear transformation associated with \( C \). \( \square \)

From now on, given \( A, B \in \mathbb{Z} \) satisfying \( |A| \leq B \) and \( B \geq 2 \), we denote by \( g \) the
expanding affine map (2.2), by \( \mathcal{D} \) the digit set

\[
\mathcal{D} = \{ \text{id}, a, \ldots, a^{B-2}, c \}
\]

where \( a, c \) are defined in Definition 2.2 and by \( T = T(A, B) \) the associated tile
satisfying (2.3), i.e., \( g(T) = \bigcup_{\delta \in \mathcal{D}} \delta(T) \).
The relation to self-affine tiles with collinear digit set reads as follows. Let
\begin{equation}
N = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}, \ldots, \begin{pmatrix} B - 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix} \right\} \quad \text{and} \quad M = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & -A \end{pmatrix}.
\end{equation}

We denote by $T^\ell(A, B) = T^\ell$ the associated lattice tile satisfying (2.4), i.e., $MT^\ell = \bigcup_{d \in N} (T^\ell + d)$.

**Lemma 2.5 ([59]).** We have
\begin{equation}
T^\ell = T \cup (-T) + (M - I_2)^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} B - 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix},
\end{equation}
where $I_2$ is the $2 \times 2$ identity matrix.

In the rest of the Chapter, we denote the crystallographic tile and lattice tile associated with the above data $(p2, g, D)$ and $(\mathbb{Z}^2, M, N)$ by $T$ and $T^\ell$, respectively.

**Proposition 2.6.** $T$ is a $p2$-crystallographic replication tile.

**Proof.** By a result of Gelbrich [30], since $D$ is a complete set of right coset representatives of $g \circ \Gamma \circ g^{-1}$, we know that $T$ has nonempty interior and the family $\{\gamma(T) ; \gamma \in \Gamma\}$ is a cover of $\mathbb{R}^2$. Thus we only need to prove that this cover is in fact a tiling of $\mathbb{R}^2$. For $A \geq -1$, the family $\{T^\ell + z ; z \in \mathbb{Z}^2\}$ is a tiling of $\mathbb{R}^2$, since the tile $T^\ell$ is associated to a quadratic canonical number system (see e.g. [4]). This also holds for the tiles $T^\ell$ with $A \leq 0$, as it is mentioned in [2] that changing $A$ to $-A$, for a fixed $B$, results in an isometric transformation for the associated tiles $T^\ell$ (see Equation (2.16)). Therefore, by Lemma 2.5, we just need to show that $T$ and $c(T) = -T$ do not overlap. This follows from the fact that $T$ has nonempty interior and satisfies the set equation (2.3). Indeed, each of the $B$ sets on the right side of this equation has two-dimensional Lebesgue measure $\alpha/B$, where $\alpha > 0$ is the two-dimensional Lebesgue measure of $T$. The total measure of the right side being equal to $\alpha$, the sets can not overlap. \qed

Note that for $-1 \leq A \leq B$, the above proposition is also a consequence of the crystallographic number system property [59].

**Figure 16.** $B = 3$. For $A = 2$ on the left, $T$ is not disk-like and for $A = -2$ on the right, $T$ is disk-like.
Remark 2.7. In the above proof, we mentioned the simple relation (2.16) between the lattice tiles $T^\ell$ associated to $A$ and $-A$. It turns out that no such easy relation can be found for the corresponding tiles $T$, and the topology may become different when changing $A$ to $-A$ (see Figure 16, Section 2.6 for detail).

For the lattice data $(\mathbb{Z}^2, M, N)$, the following proposition is proved by Leung and Lau [55].

**Proposition 2.8.** Let $A$ and $B$ satisfy $|A| \leq B$ and $B \geq 2$. Then $T^\ell$ is homeomorphic to a closed disk if and only if $2|A| < B + 3$.

### 2.2.3. Neighbor graph

Finally, we introduce an important tool for our study, namely, the neighbor graph.

**Definition 2.9.** (62) For $\Omega \subset \Gamma$ we define the graph $G(\Omega)$ as follows. The states of $G(\Omega)$ are the elements of $\Omega$, and there is an edge $\gamma \xrightarrow{\delta} \gamma'$ iff $\delta^{-1} g\gamma g^{-1} \delta' = \gamma'$ with $\gamma, \gamma' \in \Omega$ and $\delta, \delta' \in D$.

The neighbor graph $G(S)$ is very important in the proof of the main result.

Recall that the neighbor set of $T$ is defined by $S = \{\gamma \in \Gamma \setminus \{id\}; T \cap \gamma(T) \neq \emptyset\}$. Set $B_\gamma = T \cap \gamma(T)$ for $\gamma \in \Gamma$. The nonoverlapping property yields for the boundary of $T$ that $\partial T = \bigcup_{\gamma \in \Omega} B_\gamma$. Moreover using the above notation, the sets $B_\gamma$ satisfy the set equation (62)

$$B_\gamma = \bigcup \left\{ g^{-1} \delta(B_{\gamma'}); \delta \in D, \gamma' \in \Omega, \exists \delta' \in D, \gamma \xrightarrow{\delta} \gamma' \in G(S) \right\}.$$

The following characterization is from [62].

**Characterization 2.10.** Let $t$ be a point in $\mathbb{R}^2$, $(\delta_j)_{j \in \mathbb{N}} \in D^\mathbb{N}$ and $\gamma \in S$. Then the following assertions are equivalent.

- $x = \lim_{n \to \infty} g^{-1} \delta_1 \ldots g^{-1} \delta_n(t) \in B_\gamma$.
- There is an infinite walk in $G(S)$ of the shape $\gamma \xrightarrow{\delta_1 \delta_1'} \gamma_1 \xrightarrow{\delta_2 \delta_2'} \gamma_2 \xrightarrow{\delta_3 \delta_3'} \ldots$ for some $\gamma_i \in \Omega$ and $\delta_i' \in D$.

This means that for each $\gamma \in S$, there is at least one infinite walk in $G(S)$ starting from the state $\gamma$. This will provide a method to construct the neighbor graph.

### 2.3. The neighbor set of $T$ for $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$

For the sake of simplicity, in Sections 2.3, 2.4 and 2.5 we will restrict to the case $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$ and indicate in Section 2.6 the method to get the results for $A \leq -2$. Let $T$ be the crystaline and $T^\ell$ be the lattice tile defined by (2.3) and (2.4), and let $S, S^\ell$ be the neighbor sets of $T, T^\ell$, respectively. $G(S)$ is the neighbor graph of $T$.

In this section, we will derive an “approximation” of the neighbor set $S$ for $A \geq -1$, $2A < B + 3$ from the relationship between the neighbor set of $T$ and the neighbor set of $T^\ell$. Akiyama and Thuswaldner prove the following characterization of the neighbors of $T^\ell$ in [4].
2.3. The Neighbor Set of \( T \) for \( A \geq -1 \) and \( 2A < B + 3 \)

**Proposition 2.11.** If \( 2A < B + 3 \) and \( A \neq 0 \), then \( \sharp S^g = 6 \). In particular,

1. If \( A > 0 \), then \( S^g = \{ a^4b, a^{-1}b, a, a^{-1}, a^{-A}b^{-1}, a^{-A+1}b^{-1} \} \);
2. If \( A = -1 \), we have \( S^g = \{ a^{-1}b, b, a, a^{-1}, ab^{-1}, b^{-1} \} \);
3. If \( A = 0 \), we have \( S^g = \{ a, a^{-1}, ab, a^{-1}b, ab^{-1}, b, b^{-1} \} \).

The following lemma gives a first coarse estimate of the neighbor set of \( T \) in terms of the neighbor set of \( T^g \).

**Lemma 2.12.** \( S \) is a subset of \( S^g \cup \{ c \} \cup S^g c \), where \( S^g c = \{ s \circ c; s \in S^g \} \).

**Proof.** Using Lemma 2.5, we know that the lattice tile is a translation of the union \( T \cup c(T) \). Then it is easy to see that all possible neighbors of \( T \) are included in the union of the neighbor set of \( T^g \), the \( \pi \)-rotation of the neighbor set of \( T^g \) and the \( \pi \)-rotation itself.

From the above lemma, we know an upper bound for the number of neighbors of the \( p2 \)-tile \( T \). We deduce from [61] a lower bound for this number.

**Lemma 2.13.** In a lattice tiling or a \( p2 \)-tiling of the plane, each tile has at least six neighbors. This implies \( \sharp S \geq 6 \) and \( \sharp S^g \geq 6 \).

We use Characterization 2.10 to refine the estimate of the neighbor set of \( T \) (compare with Lemma 2.12).

**Lemma 2.14.** Let \( S^g = S^g \cup \{ c \} \cup S^g c \). Then the following statements hold.

1. For \( A > 0 \), \( S \subset S^g \setminus \{ a^4b, a^{-1}b, a^{-A}b^{-1}c \} \);
2. For \( A = -1 \), \( S \subset S^g \setminus \{ a^{-1}b, b, ab^{-1}, b^{-1}, ab^{-1}c, b^{-1}c \} \);
3. For \( A = 0 \), \( S \subset S^g \setminus \{ ab, a^{-1}b^{-1}, ab^{-1}, a^{-1}b, b, b^{-1}, a^{-1}b^{-1}c, ab^{-1}c, b^{-1}c \} \).

In particular, \( S \) has at least 6 but not more than 10 elements.

**Proof.** We know that \( G(S) \) is a subgraph of \( G(S^g) \) by Lemma 2.12. The definition of the edges requires to calculate \( gS^g \gamma^{-1} = \{ g \gamma g^{-1}; \gamma \in S^g \} \) at first. Let \( p \) and \( q \) be arbitrary elements in \( \mathbb{Z} \). Recall that \( g \) has the form \( \frac{1}{2} \). Then

\[
(2.10) \quad g a^p b^q g^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} -qB \\ p - qA \end{pmatrix},
\]

\[
(2.11) \quad g a^p b^q c g^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} = - \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} (1 - q)B - 1 \\ p - qA \end{pmatrix}.
\]

Thus the following relations hold:

\[ g a^A b^{-1} g^{-1} = a^{-B}, \quad g a^{-A} b^{-1} g^{-1} = a^B, \quad g a^{-A} b^{-1} c g^{-1} = a^{2B - 1} c. \]

We claim that there are no edges starting from the states \( a^A b, a^{-A} b^{-1}, \) and \( a^{-A} b^{-1} c \) for \( A > 0 \).

Indeed, for \( \delta, \delta' \in \mathcal{D} \),

\[
\delta^{-1} g a^A b^{-1} g^{-1} \delta' = \delta^{-1} a^{-B} \delta' = \begin{cases} a^{-B}, & \delta = \delta' = id; \\ a^B, & \delta = \delta' = c; \\ a^{-B} c, & \delta = id, \delta' = c; \\ a^B c, & \delta = c, \delta' = id; \\ a^{-B-p+q}, & \delta = a^p, \delta' = a^q, 1 \leq p, q \leq B - 2. \end{cases}
\]
Therefore, $\delta^{-1}ga^Agb^{-1}\delta'$ is not an element of $S'$, which means that there is no edge starting from $a^Agb$. The computation is similar for $a^{-A}b^{-1}$, $a^{-A}b^{-1}c$. Hence, we obtain that $a^Agb$, $a^{-A}b^{-1}$, $a^{-A}b^{-1}c$ are not elements of $S$ by Characterization 2.10, which proves Item (1).

For $A = -1$ and $A = 0$, similar computations as above show that there is no edge starting from the states removed from $S'$ in Item (2) and Item (3).

Finally, by Lemma 2.13 and the above discussion, we obtain that the neighbor set of the crystile has at least 6 but not more than 10 elements because $\sharp S' = 13$ by Lemma 2.12.

\[ \square \]

**Figure 17.** The graph $G(S'')$ for $A \geq 3$ and $B \geq 5$ and $2A < B + 3$.

### 2.4. The neighbor graph of $T$ for $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$

In this section, we explicitly construct the neighbor graph. Throughout the whole section, we restrict to the case $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$. In Lemma 2.14, we denoted by $S'$ the set $S' = S' \cup \{c\} \cup S'^c$. Now for $A > 0$, let $S'' = S \setminus \{a^Agb, a^{-A}b^{-1}, a^{-A}b^{-1}c\}$, that is,

\begin{equation}
S'' = \{a^{A^{-1}}b, a, a^{-1}, b^{-1}, a^{1-A}b^{-1}, c, a^Abc, a^{A^{-1}}bc, ac, a^{-1}c, a^{1-A}b^{-1}c\}.
\end{equation}

For $A = 0$, we set

\begin{equation}
S'' = \{a, a^{-1}, c, ac, a^{-1}c, a^{-1}bc, bc, abc\},
\end{equation}

and for $A = -1$,

\begin{equation}
S'' = \{a, a^{-1}, c, ac, a^{-1}c, a^{-1}bc, bc\}.
\end{equation}

By Lemma 2.14, we know that $S \subset S''$. We call the graph $G(S'')$ the pseudo-neighbor graph. Tables 1 and 2 show all information on $G(S'')$. The last column indicates the parameters $A, B$ for which these edges exist. Furthermore, the pseudo-neighbor
2.4. THE NEIGHBOR GRAPH OF $T$ FOR $A \geq -1$ AND $2A < B + 3$

Graphs for the cases $A \geq 3, B \geq 5$ are depicted in Figure 17. The edges named by (1), . . . , (13) are listed in Tables 1 and 2.

| Edge | Labels $(\delta|\delta')$ | Name | Condition |
|------|--------------------------|------|-----------|
| $c \to ac$ | $a^{B-2}|id, a^{B-3}|a, \ldots, id|a^{B-2}$ | (1) | $B \geq 2$ and $A \geq -1$ |
| $c \to a^{-1}c$ | $a^{B-2}|a^2, a^{B-3}|a^3, \ldots, a^2|a^{B-2}$ | (13) | $B \geq 4$ and $A \geq -1$ |
| $c \to c$ | $a^{B-2}|a, a^{B-3}|a^2, \ldots, a|a^{B-2}$ | (2) | $B \geq 3$ and $A \geq -1$ |
| $c \to a^{-1}$ | $c|a^{B-2}$ | | $B \geq 2, A \geq -1$ |
| $c \to a$ | $a^{B-2}|c$ | | $B \geq 2, A \geq -1$ |
| $a \to a^{A-1}b$ | $id|a^{A-1}, a|a^A, \ldots, a^{B-A-1}|a^{B-2}$ | (3) | $B \geq 2, A \geq 1$ and $(A, B) \neq (2, 2)$ |
| $a^{-1} \to bc$ | $c|id$ | | $B \geq 3, |A| \leq 1$ |
| $a \to a^{1-A}b^{-1}c$ | $c|a^{A-1}$ | | $B \geq 2, A \geq 1$ and $(A, B) \neq (2, 2)$ |
| $a \to bc$ | $id|c$ | | $B \geq 2, |A| \leq 1$ |
| $a^{A-1}bc \to abc$ | $c|c$ | | $B \geq 2, |A| \leq 1$ |
| $a \to a^{-1}bc$ | $a|c$ | | $B \geq 3, A \in \{0, -1\}$ |
| $a^{-1} \to a^{-1}bc$ | $c|a$ | | $B \geq 3, A \in \{0, -1\}$ |
| $a^{-1} \to a^{1-A}b^{-1}$ | $a^{A-1}|id, a^A|a, \ldots, a^{B-A}|a^{B-A+1}$ | (4) | $B \geq 2, A \geq 1$ and $(A, B) \neq (2, 2)$ |
| $a^{-1} \to a^{1-A}b^{-1}c$ | $a^{A-1}|c$ | | $B \geq 2, A \geq 1$ and $(A, B) \neq (2, 2)$ |
| $abc \to a^{-1}bc$ | $id|id$ | | $B \geq 2, A = 0$ |
| $a^{A-1}bc \to a^{1-A}b^{-1}c$ | $a^{A-2}|id, a^{A-3}|a, \ldots, id|a^{A-2}$ | (5) | $B \geq 2$ and $A \geq 2$ |
| $a^{A-1}bc \to a^{A-1}b$ | $c|a^{A-2}$ | | $B \geq 2, A \geq 2$ |
| $a^{A-1}bc \to a^{1-A}b^{-1}$ | $a^{A-2}|c$ | | $B \geq 2, A \geq 2$ |
| $ac \to ab$ | $a^{B-2}|id, a^{B-A-1}|a, \ldots, id|a^{B-A+1}$ | (6) | $B \geq 2, A \geq 1$ and $(A, B) \neq (2, 2)$ |
| $ac \to a^{-1}bc$ | $a^{B-2}|a^2, a^{B-3}|a^3, \ldots, id|a^{B-2}$ | (6)' | $B \geq 4, A \in \{0, -1\}$ |
| $ac \to abc$ | $a^{B-2}|id, a^{B-3}|a, \ldots, id|a^{B-2}$ | (14) | $B \geq 2, A = 0$ |
| $ac \to a^{A-1}bc$ | $a^{B-A}|id, a^{B-A-1}|a, \ldots, id|a^{B-A}$ | (7) | $B \geq 2$ and $A \geq 2$ |

Table 1. Edges of $G(S')$ (Case $A \geq -1$ and $2A < B + 3$)
2.4. THE NEIGHBOR GRAPH OF T FOR \( A \geq -1 \) AND \( 2A < B + 3 \)

| Edge | Labels (\( \delta|\delta' \)) | Name | Condition |
|------|------------------|------|-----------|
| \( ac \rightarrow bc \) | \( a^{B-2}|a, a^{B-3}|a^2, \ldots, a|a^{B-2} \) | (7)' | \( B \geq 3, |A| \leq 1 \) |
| \( ac \rightarrow a^{A-1}b \) | \( a^{B-A}|c \) | | \( B \geq 2, A \geq 2 \) |
| \( ac \rightarrow a^{1-A}b^{-1} \) | \( c|a^{B-A} \) | | \( B \geq 2, A \geq 2 \) |
| \( a^{A}bc \rightarrow a^{-1}c \) | \( id|id \) | | \( B \geq 2, A \geq -1 \) |
| \( a^{A}bc \rightarrow a \) | \( c|id \) | | \( B \geq 2, A \geq -1 \) |
| \( a^{A}bc \rightarrow a^{-1} \) | \( id|c \) | | \( B \geq 2, A \geq -1 \) |
| \( a^{A}bc \rightarrow ac \) | \( c|c \) | | \( B \geq 2, A \geq -1 \) |
| \( bc \rightarrow a^{-1}bc \) | \( id|id \) | | \( B \geq 2, A = -1 \) |
| \( a^{-1}c \rightarrow a^{1-A}b^{-1}c \) | \( a^{B-2}|a^A, a^{B-3}|a^{A+1}, \ldots, a^A|a^{B-2} \) | (8) | \( B \geq A + 2, A > 0 \) |
| \( a^{-1}c \rightarrow a^{-1}bc \) | \( c|c \) | | \( B = 2, A = -1 \) |
| \( a^{1-A}b^{-1}c \rightarrow a^{A}bc \) | \( a^{B-2}|a^{B-A+1}, a^{B-3}|a^{B-A+2}, \ldots, a^{B-A+1}|a^{B-2} \) | (9) | \( B \geq 4 \) and \( A \geq 3 \) |
| \( a^{1-A}b^{-1}c \rightarrow a^{A-1}bc \) | \( a^{B-2}|a^{B-A+2}, a^{B-3}|a^{B-A+3}, \ldots, a^{B-A+2}|a^{B-2} \) | (10) | \( B \geq 6 \) and \( A \geq 4 \) |
| \( a^{A-1}b \rightarrow a^{1-A}b^{-1} \) | \( id|a^{B-A+1}, a|a^{B-A+2}, \ldots, a^{A-3}|a^{B-2} \) | (11) | \( B \geq 4 \) and \( A \geq 3 \) |
| \( a^{-1}b \rightarrow a^{A}bc \) | \( c|a^{B-A} \) | | \( B \geq 2 \) and \( A \geq 2 \) |
| \( a^{-1}b \rightarrow a^{A-1}bc \) | \( c|a^{B-A+1} \) | | \( B \geq 4 \) and \( A \geq 3 \) |
| \( a^{1-A}b^{-1} \rightarrow a^{A-1}bc \) | \( a^{B-A+1}|id, a^{B-A+2}|a, \ldots, a^{B-2}|a^{A-3} \) | (12) | \( B \geq 4 \) and \( A \geq 3 \) |
| \( a^{1-A}b^{-1} \rightarrow a^{A}bc \) | \( a^{B-A}|c \) | | \( B \geq 2 \) and \( A \geq 2 \) |
| \( a^{1-A}b^{-1} \rightarrow a^{A-1}bc \) | \( a^{B-A+1}|c \) | | \( B \geq 4 \) and \( A \geq 3 \) |

Table 2. Edges of \( G(S'') \) (Case \( A \geq -1 \) and \( 2A < B + 3 \))

Since \( S \subset S'' \), it is clear that the neighbor graph \( G(S) \) is a subgraph of the pseudo-neighbor graph. We will see that Characterization [2.10] will play an important role in the relationship between the neighbor graph \( G(S) \) and the pseudo-neighbor graph \( G(S'') \).

**Theorem 2.15.** Let \( S \) be the neighbor set of \( T \) and \( S'' \) be defined as in (2.12), (2.13) and (2.14). The following results hold for \( A, B \) satisfying \( -1 \leq A \leq B, B \geq 2 \) and \( 2A < B + 3 \).

1. For \( A \geq 3 \) and \( B \geq 5 \), \( S = S'' \).
2. For \( A = 3 \) and \( B = 4 \), \( S = S'' \setminus \{a^{-1}c\} \).
3. For \( A = 2 \) and \( B = 2 \), \( S = S'' \setminus \{a^{-1}c, a^{1-A}b^{-1}c, a, a^{-1}\} \).
4. For \( A = 2 \) and \( B \geq 3 \), \( S = S'' \setminus \{a^{-1}c, a^{1-A}b^{-1}c\} \).
(5) For $A = 1$ and $B \geq 2$, $S = S'' \setminus \{a^{-1}c, a^{-1}A^{-1}bc, a^{A^{-1}b}c, a^{A^{-1}b}c\}$.

(6) For $A = 0$ and $B \geq 2$, $S = \{a, a^{-1}, c, ac, a^{-1}bc, bc, abc\}$.

(7) For $A = -1$ and $B = 2$, $S = \{a, a^{-1}, c, a^{-1}c, a^{-1}bc, bc\}$;
For $A = -1$ and $B \geq 3$, $S = \{a, a^{-1}, c, ac, a^{-1}bc, bc\}$.

**Figure 18.** The neighbor graph $G(S)$ of $T$

**Proof.** By Characterization 2.10, the neighbor graph $G(S)$ is obtained from the pseudo-neighbor graph $G(S'')$ by deleting the states that are not the starting state of an infinite walk. For $A \geq 3, B \geq 5$, from Figure 17 it is clear that there
2.5. Characterization of the disk-like tiles for \( A \geq -1 \) and \( 2A < B + 3 \)

We are now in a position to study the topological properties of our family of \( p2 \)-tiles under the conditions \( A \geq -1, 2A < B + 3 \). We will characterize the disk-like tiles of the family under this condition. Loridant and Luo in \cite{61} provided necessary and sufficient conditions for a \( p2 \)-tile to be disk-like. Before stating the theorem, we need a definition.

**Definition 2.16.** (\cite{61}) If \( \mathcal{P} \) and \( \mathcal{F} \) are two sets of isometries in \( \mathbb{R}^2 \), we say that \( \mathcal{P} \) is \( \mathcal{F} \)-connected iff for every disjoint pair \( (d, d') \) of elements in \( \mathcal{P} \), there exist \( n \geq 1 \) and elements \( d =: d_0, d_1, \ldots, d_{n-1}, d_n := d' \) of \( \mathcal{P} \) such that \( d_i^{-1}d_{i+1} \in \mathcal{F} \) for \( i = 0, 1, \ldots, n - 1 \).

The following statement is from \cite{61}. In fact, the necessary part is due to the classification of Grünbaum and Shephard \cite{33}.

**Proposition 2.17.** Let \( K \) be a crystalline that tiles the plane by a \( p2 \)-group. Let \( \mathcal{F} \) be the corresponding digit set. Let \( a, b \) be translations, and \( c \) be a \( \pi \)-rotation.

1. Suppose that the neighbor set \( S \) of \( K \) has six elements. Then \( K \) is disk-like iff \( \mathcal{F} \) is \( S \)-connected.

---

**Figure 19.** Theorem 2.15, Case \( A = 1, B \geq 2 \). We refer to Tables 1 and Table 2 for the conditions on the edges.
Figure 20. Theorem 2.15, case $A = -1, B \geq 3$. For the case $B = 2$, we only need to replace $ac$ by $a^{-1}c$ and change the incoming and outgoing edges according to Tables 1 and Table 2.

Figure 21. Theorem 2.15, the case $A = 0, B \geq 2$. We refer to Tables 1 and Table 2 for the conditions on the edges.

(2) Suppose that the neighbor set $S$ of $K$ has seven elements
\[ \{b^{\pm 1}, c, bc, a^{-1}c, a^{-1}bc, a^{-1}b^{-1}c\} \]
Then $K$ is disk-like iff $F$ is $\{b^{\pm 1}, c, bc, a^{-1}c\}$-connected.

(3) Suppose that the neighbor set $S$ of $K$ has eight elements
\[ \{b^{\pm 1}, (a^{-1})^{\pm 1}, c, bc, ac, ab^{-1}c\} \]
Then $K$ is disk-like iff $F$ is $\{c, bc, ab^{-1}c\}$-(resp.$\{b^{\pm 1}, a^{-1}c\}$-) connected.

(4) Suppose that the neighbor set $S$ of $K$ has twelve elements
\[
\{a^{\pm 1}, b^{\pm 1}, (ab)^{\pm 1}, c, a^{-1}c, bc, abc, a^{-1}bc, a^{-1}b^{-1}c\},
\]
Then $K$ is disk-like iff $F$ is $\{c, a^{-1}c, bc\}$-connected.

Applying this result, we obtain the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.18.** Let $A, B \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfy $-1 \leq A \leq B$, $B \geq 2$ and $2A < B + 3$, and let $T$ be the crystallographic replication tile defined by the data $(g, D)$ given in (2.2) and (2.3). Then the following statements hold.

(1) If $A \in \{-1, 0, 1\}$, $B \geq 2$ or $A = 2$, $B = 2$, then $T$ is disk-like.

(2) If $A \geq 2$, $B \geq 3$, then $T$ is non-disk-like.

**Proof.** Let $S$ be the neighbor set of $T$. By Theorem 2.15 we know that in the assumption of $A \in \{-1, 1\}$, $B \geq 2$ and $A = 2$, $B = 2$, the neighbor sets of $T$ all have six elements. Let us check the case $A = 1, B \geq 2$ by showing that $D$ is $S$-connected and applying Proposition 2.17 (1). Then $A = -1, B \geq 2$ and $A = 2, B = 2$ can be checked in the same way.

For $A = 1, B \geq 2$, the digit set is $D = \{id, a, \ldots , a^{B-2}, c\}$ and the neighbor set is $S = \{a, a^{-1}, c, abc, bc, ac\}$. It is easy to find that the disjoint pairs $(d, d')$ in $D \times D$ are the following ones:

(2.15) \[ (id, a^\ell), (a^\ell, id), (id, c), (c, id), (a^k, a^{k'})(a^j, c), \text{or} \ (c, a^j), \]

where $\ell, k, k', j \in \{1, 2, \ldots , B-2\}$.

We will check the pair $(a^k, a^{k'})$ at first. If $k < k'$, then let $n = k' - k$, and
\[ d_0 = a^k, d_1 = a^{k+1}, \ldots, d_{n-1} = a^{k-1}, d_n = a^{k'}. \]

hence $d_i^{-1}d_{i+1} = a$ is in $S$ for $0 \leq i \leq n - 1$. If $k > k'$, $d_i^{-1}d_{i+1} = a^{-1}$ is also in $S$ for $0 \leq i \leq n - 1$. To check $(id, a^\ell)$ and $(a^\ell, c)$, it suffices to check $(id, a)$ and $(a, c)$. It is clear for $(id, a)$. For $(a, c)$, let $n = 2$, and $d_0 = a, d_1 = id, d_2 = c$. Hence, we have proved that $D$ is $S$-connected. By Proposition 2.17 (1), $T$ is disk-like.

For $A = 0$ and $B \geq 2$ and the neighbor set
\[ S = \{a, a^{-1}, c, a^{-1}bc, bc, ac\}, \]

has seven elements. By Proposition 2.17 (2), we need to prove that $D$ is $\{a, a^{-1}, c, ac, bc\}$-connected. This is achieved in the same way as above.

We now prove Item (2). For $A = 2, B \geq 3$ and by Theorem 2.15 we know that
\[ S = \{a, a^{-1}, ab, a^{-1}b^{-1}, c, abc, a^2bc, ac\}. \]

Let $a' = a^2b, b' = ab$, then $S$ has the form
\[ \Upsilon := \{b', b'^{-1}, a'^{-1}b', a'b'^{-1}, c, b'c, a'c, a'b'^{-1}c\} \]

of Proposition 2.17 (3). However, it is easily checked that $D$ is not $\{c, abc, ab^2c, ac\}$-connected. By Proposition 2.17 (3), $T$ is not disk-like.

For $A \geq 3, B \geq 4$, we have $\sharp S = 9$ if $A = 3, B = 4$, and $\sharp S = 10$ if $A \geq 3, B \geq 5$ by Theorem 2.15. According to Grünbaum and Shephard’s classification of isohedral
2.6. Characterization of the disk-like tiles for \( A \leq -2 \) and \( 2|A| < B + 3 \)

We now deal with the case \( A \leq -2 \) and \( 2|A| < B + 3 \). Let us recall a statement in [2] Equation (2.11), p. 2177. Let \( T^\ell \) be the lattice tile associated with \( M \) and the digit set \( N \) (see (2.8)) and \( \bar{T}^\ell \) the lattice tile associated with \( \bar{M} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & A \end{pmatrix} \) and \( \bar{N} \). Then we have

\[
T^\ell = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} T^\ell + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \bar{M}^{-2k} \begin{pmatrix} B - 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}.
\]

It follows that \( T^\ell \) and \( \bar{T}^\ell \) have the same topology. It is remarkable that this does not hold for the associated crystiles \( T \) and \( \bar{T} \), as is illustrated below.

By [4], we know all the information on the neighbor set of the lattice tile \( T^\ell \) for \( A \geq -1 \), hence we can derive the neighbor set of \( \bar{T}^\ell \) immediately.

**Lemma 2.19.** If \( 2A < B + 3 \) and \( A > 0 \), then the neighbor set of \( \bar{T}^\ell \) is

\[
\{(A, 1), (-A + 1, 1), (-1, 0), (1, 0), (A, -1), (A - 1, -1)\},
\]

or, using translation mappings rather than vectors,

\[
\{a^{-A}b, a^{-A+1}b, a^{-1}, a, aA b^{-1}, a A^{-1} b^{-1}\}.
\]

**Proof.** \( \gamma = a^p b^q \in \Gamma \) \((p, q \in \mathbb{Z})\) is a neighbor of \( T^\ell \) iff \( T^\ell \cap \gamma(T^\ell) \neq \emptyset \). Let \( \gamma' = a^{-p} b^q \), then this is equivalent to \( T^\ell \cap \gamma'(T^\ell) \neq \emptyset \) by (2.16). Thus, using Proposition 2.11 we get the neighbor set (2.17) of \( T^\ell \).

For \(-1 \leq A \leq B \geq 2 \), the data \((g, D, p2)\) is a crystallographic number system, hence, the tiling group is the whole crystallographic group \( p2 \) [59]. It follows from Proposition 2.6 that this property still holds for \( A \leq -2 \). Now, by Lemma 2.19, to obtain the neighbor set of \( p2 \)-crystiles for \( A \leq -2 \), we only need to repeat the methods in Section 2.3 and 2.4 dealing with similar estimates and computations. We come to the following theorem for \( A \leq -2 \) (we do not reproduce the computations).

**Theorem 2.20.** Let \( A, B \in \mathbb{Z} \) satisfy \( 2 \leq -A \leq B \) and \( 2|A| < B + 3 \), and let \( T \) be the crystallographic replication tile defined by the data \((g, D)\) given in (2.2) and (2.3). Then the following statements hold.

1. For \( A = -2 \) and \( B = 2 \) or 3, the neighbor set of the crystile \( T \) is

\[
S = \{a, a^{-1}, c, a^{-1}c, a^{-2}bc, a^{-1}bc\}.
\]

2. For \( A = -2, B \geq 4 \), the neighbor set of the crystile \( T \) is

\[
S = \{a, a^{-1}, c, ac, a^{-2}bc, a^{-1}bc\}.
\]

3. For \( A = -3, B = 4 \), the neighbor set of the crystile \( T \) is

\[
S = \{a, a^{-1}, a^{-2}b, a^2b^{-1}, c, a^{-1}c, a^{-2}bc, a^{-3}bc\}.
\]

4. For \( A = -3, B \geq 5 \), the neighbor set of the crystile \( T \) is

\[
S = \{a, a^{-1}, aA+1b, a^{-1-A}b^{-1}, c, ac, a^{A+1}bc, a^Abc, a^{-1}c\}.
\]
2.7. Non-disk-likeness of tiles for $2|A| \geq B + 3$

(5) For $A \leq -4, B \geq 6$, the neighbor set of the crystile $T$ is

$$S = \{a, a^{-1}, a^{A+1}b, a^{A-1}b^{-1}, c, a^{-1}c, ac, a^{A+1}bc, a^{A}bc, a^{-A-1}b^{-1}c\}.$$ 

Consequently, we can infer from Lemma 2.17 the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.21.** Let $A, B \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfy $2 \leq -A \leq B$ and $2|A| < B + 3$, and let $T$ be the crystallographic replication tile defined by the data $(g, D)$ given by (2.2) and (2.3). Then the following statements hold.

1. If $A = -2, B \geq 2$, then $T$ is disk-like.
2. If $A \leq -3, B \geq 4$, then $T$ is not disk-like.

**Proof.** For Item (1), we know from Theorem 2.20 that the neighbor set of $T$ has six neighbors. Thus, by Proposition 2.17 Item (1), $T$ is disk-like.

For $A = -3, B = 4$, the neighbor set is

$$S = \{a, a^{-1}, a^{-2}b, a^{2}b^{-1}, c, a^{-2}bc, a^{-3}bc, a^{-1}c\}.$$ 

Let $a' = a^{-3}b, b' = a^{-1}$, then $S$ has the form

$$\Upsilon := \{b', b'^{-1}, a^{-1}b', a' b'^{-1}, c, b'c, a'c, a'b'^{-1}c\}$$

of Proposition 2.17 (3). However, it is easily checked that $D$ is not $\{c, a^{-2}bc, ab^{-3}c, a^{-1}c\}$-connected. By Proposition 2.17 Item (3), $T$ is not disk-like.

For the cases $A = -3, B \geq 5$ and $A \leq -4, B \geq 6$, $T$ has 9 and 10 neighbors, respectively. Thus $T$ is not disk-like as we have discussed in Theorem 2.18. □

2.7. Non-disk-likeness of tiles for $2|A| \geq B + 3$

So far, we have dealt with the case $2|A| < B + 3$ and characterized the disk-like $p2$-tiles in Theorem 2.18 and Theorem 2.21. If $2|A| \geq B + 3$, it was proved in [55] that the lattice tiles $T$ are not disk-like. We prove that this also holds for the corresponding $p2$-tiles $T$.

Recall that the $p2$-tile $T$ satisfies the equation

$$T = \bigcup_{i=1}^{B} f_i(T),$$

where

$$f_1 = g^{-1} \circ id, \quad f_i = g^{-1} \circ a^{-i} (2 \leq i \leq B - 1), \quad f_B = g^{-1} \circ c,$$

g is the expanding map given by (2.2), and $D$ is the digit set defined as (2.7). We denote the fixed point of a mapping $f$ by Fix($f$) and the linear part of $g$ by $M$.

Then we have the following facts:

$$\text{Fix}(f_i) = (M - I_2)^{-1}\left(i - 1 - \frac{B-1}{2}\right)$$

for $1 \leq i \leq B - 1$,

$$\text{Fix}(f_B) = (M + I_2)^{-1}\left(\frac{B-1}{2}\right).$$

By (2.19), the fixed points given by (2.20) and (2.21) all belong to $T$. First of all, we give a key lemma for the main result.
Lemma 2.22. Let $A, B \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfying $|A| \leq B$ and $2|A| \geq B + 3$, and let $T$ be the $p_2$-crystile defined by the data $(g, D)$ given in (2.2) and (2.3) and $c(T)$ be the $\pi$-rotation of $T$. Then $\sharp(T \cap c(T)) \geq 2$.

Proof. By (2.20), we notice that for $2 \leq p, q \leq B - 2$

$$\text{Fix}(f_p) = -\text{Fix}(f_q) \text{ if } p + q = B - 1.$$  

This means that $\text{Fix}(f_p)$ and $\text{Fix}(f_q)$ are both in $T$ and $c(T)$. If $B > 3$, these points are different and we are done. If $B \leq 3$, we only need to consider the case $|A| = 3, B = 3$ since we assume that $2|A| \geq B + 3$. Since $B = 3$, by (2.20), $\text{Fix}(f_2) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$ which is in $T \cap c(T)$. And for the case $A = 3, B = 3$, there exists an eventually periodic sequence of edges (see Figure 22).

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{figure22.png}
\caption{An eventually periodic sequence of edges for $A = 3, B = 3$.}
\end{figure}

The edges of this figure are defined in the same way as in Definition 2.9 and it follows that

$$x_0 = \lim_{n \to \infty} g^{-1}a \circ (g^{-1} \circ g^{-1}c \circ g^{-1}c \circ g^{-1}c)^n(t) \in T \cap c(T),$$

(see also Characterization 2.10). Here, $t \in \mathbb{R}^2$ is arbitrary. Note that

$$x_0 = g^{-1}a \left( \text{Fix}(g^{-1} \circ g^{-1}c \circ g^{-1}c \circ g^{-1}c) \right),$$

and it is easy to compute that $x_0 = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{13}{16} \\ \frac{29}{28} \end{pmatrix} \neq \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$.

For the case $A = -3, B = 3$, we find the eventually periodic sequence of edges

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=0.5\textwidth]{figure23.png}
\caption{An eventually periodic sequence of edges for $A = -3, B = 3$.}
\end{figure}

So we have

$$x'_0 = \lim_{n \to \infty} g^{-1}a \circ g^{-1}a \circ g^{-1}a \circ (g^{-1})^n(t) \in T \cap c(T),$$

and it is easy to verify that $x'_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} \neq \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$. □

Theorem 2.23. Let $A, B \in \mathbb{Z}$ satisfying $|A| \leq B$ and $2|A| \geq B + 3$, and let $T$ be the crystallographic replication tile defined by the data $(g, D)$ given in (2.2) and (2.3). Then $T$ is not disk-like.
Proof. By a result of \[55\], we know that if \(2|A| \geq B + 3\), then \(T^\ell\) is not disk-like. Suppose that \(T\) is disk-like. By Lemma \[2.22\], we have \(\sharp(T \cap c(T)) \geq 2\). By \[62\] Proposition 4.1 item (2), p. 127, this implies that \(T \cap c(T)\) is a simple arc. Therefore \(T \cup c(T)\) is disk-like, as the union of two topological disks whose intersection is a simple arc is again a topological disk. However, by Lemma \[2.5\], \(T^\ell\) is a translation of \(T \cup c(T)\), therefore \(T^\ell\) must be disk-like. This contradicts the assumption \(2|A| \geq B + 3\). \(\square\)

2.8. Examples

Now we provide some examples. For fixed \(A\) and \(B\), even though the lattice tile \(T^\ell\) is a translate of \(T \cup (\sim T)\), \(T\) and \(T^\ell\) may have completely different topological

Figure 23. \(A = 1, B = 4\).

Figure 24. Lattice tile and Crystile for \(A = -3, B = 4\).
2.8. EXAMPLES

(a) The lattice tile $T^\ell \simeq T \cup c(T)$  
(b) The crystallographic tile $T$

(c) The crystallographic tile $T = g^{-1}(T) \cup g^{-1} \circ a(T) \cup g^{-1} \circ c(T)$

Figure 25. Lattice tile and Crystile for $A = 3, B = 3$.

behaviour. We give the following examples to illustrate this phenomenon. In Figure 23, $A = 1, B = 4$, $T$ and $T^\ell$ are both disk-like. For Figure 3 and Figure 24, $T^\ell$ is disk-like while $T$ is not. In Figure 25, $T$ and $T^\ell$ are both not disk-like. To see that $T$ of Figures 24 (b) and 25 (b) are not disk-like, we depicted $T = \cup_{\delta \in D} g^{-1} \circ \delta(T)$ in Figures 24 (c) and 25 (c) with a better resolution, using the IFStile package of 38.
CHAPTER 3

Space-filling curves of self-affine sets and Rauzy fractal

This chapter contains the preprint [98] with the title “Optimal parametrizations of a class of self-affine sets”. It is also based on the articles [22] which is joint work with Xin-Rong Dai and Hui Rao and [76] which is the joint work with Hui Rao.

3.1. Introduction

The topic of space-filling curves (SFCs) has a very long history. Recently, Rao and Zhang [76] as well as Dai, Rao, and Zhang [22] found a systematic method to construct space-filling curves for connected self-similar sets satisfying the open set condition. This method generalizes almost all known results in this field. To generalize their result to self-affine sets, we first need to show that [76, Theorem 1.1] is also true if we change the similitudes associated with edges to the affine contractions. Due to the different contraction ratios in different directions, the related invariant sets have more complex structures than in the self-similar case.

3.1.1. Single-matrix GIFS. Let \((V, \Gamma)\) be a directed graph with vertex set \(V\) and edge set \(\Gamma\). Let

\[
\mathcal{G} = \{S_e : \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d; \ e \in \Gamma\}
\]

be a collection of contractions. The triple \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G})\), or simply \(\mathcal{G}\), is called a graph-directed iterated function system (GIFS). Usually, we set \(V = \{1, 2, \ldots, N\}\) and denote \(\Gamma_{ij}\) to be the set of edges from vertex \(i\) to \(j\). Then there exist unique non-empty compact sets \(\{E_i\}_{i=1}^N\) satisfying

\[
E_i = \bigcup_{j=1}^N \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} S_e(E_j), \quad 1 \leq i \leq N.
\]

The family \(\{E_i\}_{i=1}^N\) is called the invariant sets of the GIFS (cf. [67]). By [41], \(\mathcal{G}\) is called a single-matrix GIFS if there is a \(d \times d\) expanding matrix \(M\) such that all functions related to \(e \in \Gamma\) have the form

\[
S_e(x) = M^{-1}(x + d_e),
\]

where \(d_e \in \mathbb{R}^d\). We say that the system \(\mathcal{G}\) satisfies the open set condition (OSC) if there exist non-empty open sets \(U_1, \ldots, U_N\) such that

\[
U_i \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^N \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} S_e(U_j), \quad 1 \leq i \leq N,
\]

and the right hand sets union are disjoint (see [37, 67]). In addition, if \(U_i \cap E_i \neq \emptyset\) for all \(1 \leq i \leq N\), then we say the GIFS satisfies the strong open set condition.
3.1. INTRODUCTION

When the graph \((V, \Gamma)\) has only one vertex with self-edges, then the GIFS will degenerate into an iterated function system (IFS). In this case the invariant set is called self-affine set, and it is called self-similar set when \(G\) is a collection of similitudes.

Denote \(A = (m_{ij})_{1 \leq i, j \leq N}\) the associated matrix of the directed graph \((A, \Gamma)\), that is, \(m_{ij} = |\Gamma_{ji}|\) counts the number of edges from \(j\) to \(i\). We say a directed graph \((V, \Gamma)\) is primitive, if the associated matrix is primitive, i.e., \(A^n\) is a positive matrix for some \(n\). (See \([67, 29]\).) Through the whole chapter, we always assume that \((V, \Gamma)\) is primitive.

3.1.2. Optimal parametrization. Let \(E \subset \mathbb{R}^d\) be a compact set and \(\mathcal{H}^s(E)\) denote the Hausdorff measure with respect to Euclidean norm of \(E\). Basically, if \(\psi : [0, 1] \to E\) is a continuous onto mapping, then \(\psi\) is a parametrization of \(E\). If \(E\) is a self-similar set satisfying the open set condition, then \(0 < \mathcal{H}^s(E) < \infty\), where \(s\) is the Hausdorff dimension of \(E\). In this case, we may expect that \(E\) has a better parametrization. The following concept is first given by Dai and Wang \([23]\):

**Definition 3.1** \([23]\). A surjective mapping \(\psi : [0, 1] \to E\) is called an optimal parametrization of \(E\) if the following conditions are fulfilled.

(i) \(\psi\) is a measure isomorphism between \(([0, 1], B([0, 1]), \mathcal{L})\) and \((E, B(E), \mathcal{H}^s)\), that is, there exist \(E' \subset E\) and \(I' \subset [0, 1]\) with full measure such that \(\psi : I' \to E'\) is a bijection and it is measure-preserving in the sense that

\[
\mathcal{H}^s(\psi(F)) = c \mathcal{L}(F) \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{L}(\psi^{-1}(B)) = c^{-1} \mathcal{H}^s(B),
\]

for any Borel set \(F \subset [0, 1]\) and any Borel set \(B \subset E\), where \(c = \mathcal{H}^s(E)\). (See for instance, Walters \([95]\).)

(ii) \(\psi\) is \(1/s\)-Hölder continuous, that is, there is a constant \(c' > 0\) such that

\[
\|\psi(x) - \psi(y)\| \leq c'|x - y|^{1/s} \quad \text{for all} \quad x, y \in [0, 1].
\]

We call \(1/s\) the Hölder exponent.

For a self-affine set \(K\), the Hausdorff measure may be 0 or \(\infty\), and hence we cannot require an optimal parametrization satisfying (i) of the above. Also, the \(1/s\)-Hölder continuity may fail. So we are forced to define the optimal parametrization in some other way.

To this end, we choose a pseudo-norm \(\| \cdot \|_\omega\) instead of the Euclidean norm on \(K\). This pseudo-norm was first introduced by Lemarié-Rieusset \([54]\) to deal with problems in the theory of wavelets. Then He and Lau \([35]\) developed the Hausdorff dimension (denoted by \(\dim_\omega\)) and Hausdorff measure (denoted by \(\mathcal{H}^\omega\)) with respect to pseudo-norm (see Section 3.2.2 for details). The advantage of the pseudo-norm is that we can regard the expanding matrix \(M\) as a ‘similitude’. By replacing the norm, dimension and measure by their counterpart w.r.t. the pseudo-norm, we can define an optimal parametrization similar to Definition 3.1; details will be given in Theorem 3.5.

The following idea of linear GIFS was designed for self-similar set to construct the SFC by Rao and Zhang \([76]\).
3.1. INTRODUCTION

3.1.2.1. **Linear GIFS.** Let \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G})\) be a GIFS with vertex set \(V\), edge set \(\Gamma\) and mapping set \(\mathcal{G}\). Let \(\Gamma_i = \Gamma_i^1\) be the set of outgoing edges from the state \(i\). For \(i \in V\), let

\[
\Gamma_i^k \quad \text{and} \quad \Gamma_i^\infty
\]

be the set of all walks of length \(k\) and the set of all infinite walks, starting at state \(i\), respectively. If there exists a partial order \(<\) on \(\Gamma\) such that

(i) \(<\) is a linear order when restricted on \(\Gamma_j\) for every \(j \in V\),

(ii) elements in \(\Gamma_i\) and \(\Gamma_j\) are not comparable if \(i \neq j\),

we call \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G}, <)\) an ordered GIFS. (See \[76\] for detail.)

The order \(<\) induces a lexicographical order on each \(\Gamma_i^k\). Observe that \((\Gamma_i^k, <)\) is a linear order; two paths \(\gamma, \omega \in \Gamma_i^k\) are said to be adjacent if there is no walk between them with respect to the order \(<\).

**Definition 3.2.** (see \[76\]) An ordered GIFS \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G}, <)\) with invariant sets \(\{E_i\}_{i=1}^N\) is called a linear GIFS, if for all \(i \in V\) and \(k \geq 1\),

\[
E_\gamma \cap E_\omega \neq \emptyset
\]

for adjacent walks \(\gamma, \omega\) in \(\Gamma_i^k\).

For \(i \in V\), a walk \(\omega \in \Gamma_i^\infty\) is called the lowest walk, if \(\omega|_n\) is the lowest walk in \(\Gamma_i^n\) for all \(n\); in this case, we call \(a = \pi_i(\omega)\) the head of \(E_i\). Similarly, we define the highest walk \(\omega'\) of \(\Gamma_i^\infty\), and we call \(b = \pi_i(\omega')\) the the tail of \(E_i\).

**Definition 3.3.** (see \[76, Definition 4.1\]) An ordered GIFS is said to satisfy the chain condition, if for any \(i \in V\), and any two adjacent edges \(\omega, \gamma \in \Gamma_i\) with \(\omega < \gamma\),

\[
g_{\omega}(\text{tail of } E_i(\omega)) = g_{\gamma}(\text{head of } E_i(\gamma)).
\]

**Lemma 3.4.** An ordered GIFS is a linear GIFS if and only if it satisfies the chain condition.

**Remark.** Definition 3.2, Definition 3.3 and Lemma 3.4 still make sense when \(\mathcal{G}\) is a family of contractions.

3.1.3. **Main result.** Rao and Zhang \[76\] proved that as soon as we find a linear GIFS structure of a self-similar set, then a space-filling curve can be constructed accordingly. Dai, Rao, and Zhang \[22\] develop a very general method to explore linear GIFS structures of a given self-similar set. To obtain the optimal parametrizations for self-affine sets, we have the following statement.

**Theorem 3.5.** Let \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G}, <)\) be a linear single-matrix GIFS with expanding matrix \(M\) satisfying the open set condition and assume that the associated matrix \(A\) of the graph is primitive. Then there exists a parametrization \(\psi_j\) of the invariant \(E_j\) for all \(j \in V\) such that

(i) \(\psi_j\) is a measure isomorphism between

\[
([0, 1], \mathcal{B}([0, 1]), \mathcal{L}) \quad \text{and} \quad (E_j, \mathcal{B}(E_j), \mathcal{H}_\omega^\infty).
\]

(ii) There is a constant \(c > 0\) such that

\[
\|\psi_j(x) - \psi_j(y)\|_\omega \leq c\|x - y\|^{\frac{1}{\alpha}} \quad \text{for all } x, y \in [0, 1],
\]

where \(\alpha = \dim_\omega E_j\).
3.1. INTRODUCTION

To prove the above theorem, we will not go in detail and only show the crucial difference with the proof of [76, Theorem 1.1]. (See Section 3.2.3.) According to the relation between Euclidean norm and pseudo-norm (See Proposition 3.11), we have the following result for the Hölder continuity of the parametrization \( \psi_j \) obtained by the above theorem.

**Corollary 3.6.** Let \( \lambda_M \) be the maximal eigenvalue of \( M \). Let \( \lambda_{\text{max}} \) and \( \lambda_{\text{min}} \) be the maximal modulus and minimal modulus of the eigenvalues of \( A \), respectively. For any \( 0 < \epsilon < \lambda_{\text{min}} - 1 \),

- \( \psi_j \) is \( \frac{\ln(\lambda_{\text{max}} + \epsilon)}{\ln \lambda_M} \)-Hölder continuous if \( \| \psi_j(x) - \psi_j(y) \| \geq 1 \);
- \( \psi_j \) is \( \frac{\ln(\lambda_{\text{min}} - \epsilon)}{\ln \lambda_M} \)-Hölder continuous if \( \| \psi_j(x) - \psi_j(y) \| \leq 1 \).

The matrices \( M \) and \( A \) have the same meaning as in the above theorem.

The matrices \( M \) and \( A \) have the same meaning as in the above theorem.

**Figure 26.** The space-filling curve of unit square given by IFS \( \{ S_i \}_{i=1}^6 \).

Inspired by [22], we shall do some further study on constructing SFCs of self-affine sets, such as McMullen sets, self-affine tiles and Rauzy fractals. To this matter, we try to find a suitable method as we did for self-similar sets. Here we want to emphasize that to do the parametrization of a Rauzy fractal is based on invariant sets of a graph-directed iterated system, that is to say, we construct a linear GIFS from a given GIFS. ([22] focused on constructing a linear GIFS from a given IFS.) Thus here we need a modified definition for the skeleton for the GIFS which is first prepared for self-similar sets by [23,77].

**3.1.4. Skeleton of a GIFS.** Recall that \( \{ E_i \}_{i \in V} \) are the invariant sets of the GIFS \((V, \Gamma, G)\) given by the set equation (3.1). The vertex set is \( V = \{ 1, 2, \ldots, N \} \) and \( \Gamma_{ij} \) is the set of edges from vertex \( i \) to \( j \).
For fixed \( i \in V \), let \( A_i \) be a subset of \( E_i \), we define a graph \( H(A_i) \) as follows.

- The vertex set is \( \{ S_e; e \in \Gamma_{ij}, j \in V \} \).
- There is an edge between two vertices \( S_\omega \) and \( S_\gamma \) if and only if \( S_\omega(A_t(\omega)) \cap S_\gamma(A_t(\gamma)) \neq \emptyset \) where \( t(e) \) denotes the terminate state of the edge \( e \in \Gamma \).

We call \( H(A_i) \) the Hata graph induced by \( A_i \).

We say a graph is connected if any two vertices in the graph can be reached by a path.

Remark 3.7. For \( V \) is a single point set, the GIFS degenerates to an IFS and Hata [34] introduced the above graph \( H(E) \) \((E = E_1 = \cdots = E_N)\) to study the connectedness of self-similar set. It proved that a self-similar set \( E \) is connected if and only if the graph \( H(E) \) is connected.

Later, Luo, Akiyama and Thuswaldner [64] generalized this result and proved the connectedness for GIFS by the following statement.

Lemma 3.8 ([64]). Let \( \{ E_j \}_{j \in V} \) be the invariant set of the GIFS \((V, \Gamma, G)\) given by (3.1). Then \( E_j \) is connected for all \( j \in V \) iff \( H(E_j) \) is connected.

Definition 3.9. Let \( \{ E_j \}_{j \in V} \) be the invariant sets of the GIFS \((V, \Gamma, G)\), and let \( A_j \) be a finite subset of \( E_j \). We call \( \{ A_j \}_{j \in V} \) a skeleton of the GIFS \( G \) (or \( \{ E_j \}_{j \in V} \)), if \( \{ A_j \}_{j \in V} \) satisfies the following two conditions.

- \( A_j \) is stable under iteration, i.e.
  \[
  A_j \subset \bigcup_{i \in V} \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma_{ji}} S_e(A_i).
  \]
- The Hata graph \( H(A_j) \) are connected for all \( j \in V \).

To continue our construction, we need the substitution rule as we did for self-similar sets. The edge-to-trail substitution is introduced by [22] for self-similar IFS case. Here we general this concept for the GIFS.

3.1.5. Edge-to-trail substitution. When we have a skeleton \( A_i = \{ a_{i_1}, a_{i_2}, \ldots, a_{i_m} \} \) of the GIFS \( G \), we denote the cycle passing \( a_{i_1}, \ldots, a_{i_m} \) one by one by \( \Lambda_i \). Let \( G_i \) be the union of the affine images of \( \Lambda_i \) under \( S_e \) for \( e \in \Gamma_{ij} \), that is

\[
G_i = \bigcup_{j=1}^{N} \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} S_e(A_j).
\]

which we call refined graph.

For \( i \in V \), let \( \tau_i \) be the mapping from \( \Lambda_i \) to trails of \( G_i \); We call \( \tau_i \) an edge-to-trail substitution, if for all \( u \in \Lambda_i \), \( \tau_i(u) \) has the same origin and terminus as \( u \). (See more details in Section 3.3.)

After we have an edge-to-trail substitution rule, we will show in Section 3.3.3 that we can construct an ordered GIFS according. Then we show that this ordered GIFS is actually linear (See Theorem 3.17). To apply Theorem 3.5, we have to check this linear GIFS satisfying more conditions.

Instead of discussing these conditions, we will do more efforts on the examples of constructing SFCs for different sets. In Section 3.4, we will show the examples
for constructing SFCs for unit square for Dekking’s plane filling curve and for a McMullen set. Section 3.5 will contribute to create the SFCs for a class of self-affine disk-like tiles. And in the last Section, the SFC for the classical Rauzy fractal will be presented.

3.2. Pseudo norm and Proof of Theorem 3.5

3.2.1. The symbolic space related to a graph G. First, we recall some terminologies of graph theory, see for instance, [8]. Let \( G = (V, \Gamma) \) be a directed graph. A sequence of edges in \( G \), denoted by \( \omega = \omega_1 + \omega_2 + \cdots + \omega_n \), is called a walk, if the terminal state of \( \omega_i \) coincides with the initial state of \( \omega_{i+1} \) for \( 1 \leq i \leq n - 1 \). The walk is closed if the origin of \( \omega_1 \) and the terminus of \( \omega_n \) coincide. A walk is called a trail, if all the edges appearing in the walk are distinct. A trail is called a path if all the vertices are distinct. A closed path is called a cycle. A subgraph \( H \) of \( G \) is called spanning, if \( H \) contains all the vertices of \( G \). An Euler trail in \( G \) is a spanning trail in \( G \) that contains all the edges of \( G \). An Euler tour of \( G \) is a closed Euler trail of \( G \).

For \( i \in V \), let \( \Gamma^i \) be the set all walks of finite length starting at state \( i \). Note that \( \Gamma^i = \bigcup_{k \geq 1} \Gamma^i_k \).

For \( \omega = (\omega_k)_{k=1}^\infty \), define by \( \omega \mid n = \omega_1 + \omega_2 + \cdots + \omega_n \) the prefix of \( \omega \) of length \( n \). Moreover, call \( [\omega_1, \ldots, \omega_n] := \{ \gamma \in \Gamma^i \mid \gamma \mid n = \omega_1 + \cdots + \omega_n \} \) the cylinder associated with a walk \( \omega_1 + \cdots + \omega_n \).

For a walk \( \gamma = \gamma_1 + \cdots + \gamma_n \in \Gamma^i_n \), set \( g_\gamma := g_{\gamma_1} \circ g_{\gamma_2} \cdots \circ g_{\gamma_n} \), then we denote

\[
E_\gamma := g_\gamma(E_{\pi(\gamma)}),
\]

where \( \pi(\gamma) \) denotes the terminal state of the path \( \gamma \) (which equals \( \gamma_n \) here). Iterating \( (3.1) \) \( k \)-times, we obtain

\[
(3.3) \quad E_i = \bigcup_{\gamma \in \Gamma^i} E_\gamma.
\]

We define the projection \( \pi : \Gamma^\infty_1 \times \cdots \times \Gamma^\infty_N \to \mathbb{R}^d \times \cdots \times \mathbb{R}^d \), where \( \pi_i := \pi_{\mid \Gamma^\infty_i} : \Gamma^\infty_i \to \mathbb{R}^d \) is given by

\[
(3.4) \quad \{ \pi_i(\omega) \} := \bigcap_{n \geq 1} E_{\omega \mid n}.
\]

For \( x \in E_i \), we call \( \omega \) a coding of \( x \) if \( \pi_i(\omega) = x \). It is easy to see that \( \pi_i(\Gamma^\infty_i) = E_i \).

3.2.2. Pseudo-norm and Hausdorff measure in pseudo-norm. The notion of pseudo-norm was first introduced by [54]. And He and Lau [35] use this concept to study the dimension and the separation properties of the invariant sets of single-matrix IFS’s.

Denote by \( B(x, r) \) the open ball with center \( x \) and radius \( r \). Recall that \( A \) is the expanding matrix with \( |\det A| = q \), then \( V = A(B(0, 1)) \setminus B(0, 1) \) is homeomorphic to an annulus. For \( \delta \in (0, \frac{1}{2}) \), choose a positive \( \mathbb{C}^\infty \)-function \( \phi_\delta(x) \) with support in \( B(0, \delta) \) such that \( \phi_\delta(x) = \phi_\delta(-x) \) and \( \int \phi_\delta(x)dx = 1 \), and then define a pseudo-norm
3.2. PSEUDO NORM AND PROOF OF THEOREM 3.5

Let \( \| \cdot \|_\omega \) in \( \mathbb{R}^d \) by

\[
\| x \|_\omega = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} q^{-n/d} h(A^n x),
\]

where \( h(x) = \chi_V * \phi_\delta(x) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \chi_V(x-y) \cdot \phi_\delta(y) \, dy \).

We list some basic properties of \( \| \cdot \|_\omega \).

**Proposition 3.10.** (See [35] Proposition 2.1) The function \( \| \cdot \|_\omega \) has the properties as follows.

(i) \( \| x \|_\omega \geq 0 \); \( \| x \|_\omega = 0 \) if and only if \( x = 0 \).

(ii) \( \| x \|_\omega = \| -x \|_\omega \).

(iii) \( \| Ax \|_\omega = q^{1/d} \| x \|_\omega \leq \| x \|_\omega \) for all \( x \in \mathbb{R}^d \).

(iv) There exists a constant \( \beta > 0 \) such that \( \| x + y \|_\omega \leq \beta \max\{ \| x \|_\omega, \| y \|_\omega \} \) for any \( x, y \in \mathbb{R}^d \).

The pseudo-norm \( \| \cdot \|_\omega \) is comparable with the Euclidean norm \( \| x \| \).

**Proposition 3.11.** (See [35] Proposition 2.4) Let \( \lambda_{\max} \) and \( \lambda_{\min} \) be the maximal modulus and minimal modulus of the eigenvalues of \( A \), respectively. For any \( 0 < \varepsilon < \lambda_{\min} - 1 \), there exists \( C > 0 \) (depends on \( \varepsilon \)) such that

\[
C^{-1} \| x \|^{\ln q/\ln(\lambda_{\max} + \varepsilon)} \leq \| x \|_\omega \leq C \| x \|^{\ln q/\ln(\lambda_{\min} - \varepsilon)}, \quad \text{if} \quad \| x \| > 1;
\]

\[
C^{-1} \| x \|^{\ln q/\ln(\lambda_{\min} - \varepsilon)} \leq \| x \|_\omega \leq C \| x \|^{\ln q/\ln(\lambda_{\max} + \varepsilon)}, \quad \text{if} \quad \| x \| \leq 1.
\]

The Hausdorff measure with respect to the pseudo-norm \( \| \cdot \|_\omega \) was given by He and Lau [35] as follows. For \( E \subset \mathbb{R}^d \), set \( \text{diam}_\omega E = \sup\{ \| x - y \|_\omega ; \ x, y \in E \} \) to be the \( \omega \)-diameter of \( E \). For \( s \geq 0, \delta > 0 \), set

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^s(E) = \inf \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (\text{diam}_\omega E_i)^s ; \ E \subset \bigcup_i E_i, \ \text{diam}_\omega E_i \leq \delta \right\},
\]

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^s(E) = \lim_{\delta \to 0} \mathcal{H}_{\omega,\delta}^s(E).
\]

\( \mathcal{H}_\omega^s \) has the translation invariance property and the scaling property [35], that is,

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^s(E + x) = \mathcal{H}_\omega^s(E) \quad \text{and} \quad \mathcal{H}_\omega^s(A^{-1} E) = q^{-s/d} \mathcal{H}_\omega^s(E).
\]

Thus the Hausdorff dimension with respect to \( \| \cdot \|_\omega \) can be defined by

\[
\text{dim}_\omega E = \inf \{ s ; \ \mathcal{H}_\omega^s(E) = 0 \} = \sup \{ s ; \ \mathcal{H}_\omega^s(E) = \infty \}.
\]

### 3.2.3. Proof of Theorem 3.5

In this section, we prove Theorem 3.5 by constructing an auxiliary GIFS (which we call measuring-recording GIFS), which is very similar to the proof in [76]. However, the theorem related to the open set condition of Mauldin and Williams [67] does not hold when \( A \) is not a similitude. So we need to use the result of Luo and Yang [41] to modify the proof.
3.2.3.1. **Markov measure induced by GIFS.** Let \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G})\) be single-matrix GIFS with expanding matrix \(M\) and \(\{E_i\}_{i=1}^N\) be the invariant sets. Denote \(q = |\det(M)|\). And \(A = (a_{ij})_{1 \leq i, j \leq N}\) is the associated matrix of the directed graph \((V, \Gamma)\). Due to the following lemma from [41], we can construct the Markov measure.

**Lemma 3.12.** ([41, Theorem 1.2]) For a single matrix GIFS \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G})\), let \(\lambda\) be the maximal eigenvalue of \(A\). If \(A\) is primitive and the OSC holds, then for any \(1 \leq i \leq N\),

(i) \(\alpha = \dim_\omega E_i = d \log \lambda / \log q\),

(ii) \(0 < \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_i) < \infty\).

(iii) The right hand side of (3.1) is a disjoint union in sense of the measure of \(\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha\).

**Remark (1).** By item (iii) of the above lemma, we immediately have

\[\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_\omega \cap E_\gamma) = 0\]

for any incomparable \(\omega, \gamma \in \Gamma_i^\omega\). (Two walks are said to be comparable if one of them is a prefix of the other.)

**Remark (2).** Since \(E_i = \bigcup_{j=1}^N \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} S_e(E_j)\), using Remark (1), we get

\[\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_i) = \sum_{j=1}^N \sum_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (S_e(E_j)) = \lambda^{-1} \sum_{j=1}^N \sharp \Gamma_{ij} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_j)\]

This shows that \((\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_1), \ldots, \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_N))\) is an eigenvector with respect to \(\lambda\) of \(A\).

In the rest of the section, we will always assume that \(\mathcal{G}\) satisfies the conditions of Lemma 3.12 Then \(0 < \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_i) < \infty\) for all \(1 \leq i \leq N\). Now, we define Markov measures on the symbolic spaces \(\Gamma_i^\omega, i \in V\). For arbitrary edge \(e \in \Gamma_i^\omega\) such that \(e \in \Gamma_{ij}\), set

\[(3.5) \quad p_e = \frac{\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_j)}{\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_i)} \lambda^{-1}\]

Using Remark (2) of Lemma 3.12, it is easy to verify that \((p_e)_{e \in \Gamma}\) satisfies

\[(3.6) \quad \sum_{j \in V} \sum_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} p_e = 1, \quad \text{for all \(i \in V\)}\]

We call \((p_e)_{e \in \Gamma}\) a **probability weight vector**. Let \(\mathbb{P}_i\) be a Borel measure on \(\Gamma_i^\omega\) satisfying the relations

\[(3.7) \quad \mathbb{P}_i([\omega_1 \ldots \omega_n]) = \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha (E_i) p_{\omega_1} \ldots p_{\omega_n}\]

for all cylinder \([\omega_1 \ldots \omega_n]\). The existence of such measures is guaranteed by (3.6). We call \(\{\mathbb{P}_i\}_{i=1}^N\) the **Markov measures** induced by the GIFS \(\mathcal{G}\).

Denote the restriction of \(\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha\) on \(E_i\) by \(\mu_i = \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha | E_i\), for \(i = 1, \ldots, N\). The following Lemma gives the relation between the Markov measure and the restricted Hausdorff measure.

**Lemma 3.13.** (see [67, 41]) Suppose the single-matrix graph IFS \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G})\) satisfies the OSC and the associated matrix \(M\) is primitive. Let \(\pi_i : \Gamma_i^\omega \to E_i\) be the projections defined by (3.4). Then

\[\mu_i = \mathbb{P}_i \circ \pi_i^{-1}\]
3.2.3.2. The construction of measure-recording GIFS. Let \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G}, <)\) be a linear GIFS such that the open set condition is fulfilled and the associated matrix is primitive, then \(0 < \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_i) < \infty\) for all \(i\), where \(\alpha = \frac{d \log \lambda}{\log q}\) by Lemma 3.12.

For \(i \in V\), we list the edges in \(\Gamma_i\) in the ascendent order, i.e.,
\[\gamma_1 \prec \gamma_2 \prec \cdots \prec \gamma_{\ell_i}.\]
Recall that \(t(\gamma)\) denotes the terminate vertex of an edge \(\gamma\). Then by \((3.1)\), we can rewrite \(E_i\) as
\[E_i = g_{\gamma_1}(E_{t(\gamma_1)}) \cup \cdots \cup g_{\gamma_{\ell_i}}(E_{t(\gamma_{\ell_i})}).\]
Here we use \(\bowtie\) to emphasize the order of the union of the right side.

Denote by \(F_i = [0, \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_i)]\) an interval on \(\mathbb{R}\), then by equation \((3.6)\), we have
\[(3.8) \quad F_i = \left[0, \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(g_{\gamma_1}(E_{t(\gamma_1)}))\right] \cup \cdots \cup \left[\sum_{j=1}^{\ell_i-1} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(g_{\gamma_j}(E_{t(\gamma_j)})), \sum_{j=1}^{\ell_i} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(g_{\gamma_{\ell_i}}(E_{t(\gamma_{\ell_i})}))\right].\]
We define the mappings,
\[f_k(x) = q^{-\alpha/d}x + b_k : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad 1 \leq k \leq \ell_i,\]
where \(b_k = \sum_{j=1}^{k-1} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_{t(\gamma_j)})q^{-\alpha/d}\). Then \(F_i\) satisfies the following equation by \((3.8)\)
\[(3.9) \quad F_i \bowtie f_{\gamma_1}(F_{t(\gamma_1)}) \cup \cdots \cup f_{\gamma_{\ell_i}}(F_{t(\gamma_{\ell_i})}).\]
Repeating these procedures for all \(i \in V\), equation \((3.9)\) gives us an ordered GIFS on \(\mathbb{R}\). Set \(\mathcal{F} = \{f_\gamma : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}; \ \gamma \in \Gamma\}\), and denote this GIFS by
\[(V, \Gamma, \mathcal{F}, <),\]
and call it the measure-recording GIFS of \((V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G}, <)\). And the invariant sets of the measure-recording GIFS are \(\{F_i\}_{i=1}^N\). (See [76].)

Obviously, the measure-recording GIFS has the same graph and the same order as the original GIFS; also keeps the Hausdorff measure information of the original GIFS. And it is easy to check \(\mathcal{F}\) satisfies the open set condition. In fact, the open intervals \(\{U_i = (0, \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_i))\}_{i=1}^N\) are the according open sets.

For an edge \(e \in \Gamma\), the contraction ratio of \(f_e\) is \(q^{-\alpha/d} = \lambda^{-1}\), then it is easy to check \((\mathcal{L}(F_1), \ldots, \mathcal{L}(F_N))\) is an eigenvector of \(A\) with respect the eigenvalue \(\lambda^{-1}\). Thus the Markov measure induced by the measure-recording GIFS coincides with \(\{\mathcal{P}_i\}_{i=1}^N\) induced by the original GIFS.

Let
\[\pi_i : \Gamma_i^\infty \rightarrow E_i \text{ and } \rho_i : \Gamma_i^\infty \rightarrow F_i, \quad i = 1, \ldots, N,\]
be projections w.r.t. the GIFS \((\mathcal{G})\) and \((\mathcal{F})\), respectively, (see \((3.4)\)). Define
\[(3.10) \quad \psi_i := \pi_i \circ \rho_i^{-1}.\]
In [76], it is shown that \(\psi_i\) is a well-defined mapping from \(F_i\) to \(E_i\) since we consider a linear GIFS.

Now, we prove Theorem 3.5 by showing that the mapping \(\psi_i\) is an optimal parametrization of \(E_i\).
3.2. PSEUDO NORM AND PROOF OF THEOREM 3.5

Proof. We use the same notations as before, let $\mathcal{F}$ be the measure-recording GIFS of $G$. Through the discussion before, we denote the common Markov measure induced by $G$ and $\mathcal{F}$ by $\mathbb{P}_i$. $\psi_i = \pi_i \circ \rho_i^{-1}$ is the well-defined mapping from $F_i$ to $E_i$. Let $\nu_i = \mathcal{L}|F_i$ be the restriction of the Lebesgue measure on $F_i$ and $\mu_i = \mathcal{H}_{\omega_i}^\alpha|E_i$ be the restriction of the weak Hausdorff measure on $E_i$, then $\nu_i = \mathbb{P}_i \circ \pi_i^{-1}$, $\mu_i = \mathbb{P}_i \circ \pi_i^{-1}$ by Lemma 3.13.

The fact that $\psi_i$ is almost one to one and measure preserving follows by the same arguments as in the self-similar case and we refer to the proof of [76, Theorem 1.1].

We have to prove the $1/\alpha$-Hölder continuity of $\psi_i$. From the previous construction, we know that $F_i = [0, \mathcal{H}_{\omega_i}^\alpha(E_i)]$. Now we choose two different points $x_1, x_2$ from $F_i$ which are determined by $\omega_1 = (\omega_i)_{i=1}^\infty$ and $\gamma = (\gamma_i)_{i=1}^\infty$, respectively, that is, $x_1 = \rho_i(\omega), x_2 = \rho_i(\gamma)$. Then there is a smallest integer which we denote by $k$ such that $x_1, x_2 \in \omega_i$, $x_2 \in \gamma_i$, $x_1, x_2 \in \omega_{i+1}, x_2 \in \gamma_{i+1}$, $x_1, x_2 \in \omega_{i+2}, x_2 \in \gamma_{i+2}$, and so on. Set $y_i, x^i_1, x^i_2$. Since $y_i \in \omega_i$, $x^i_1 \in \omega_i$, $x^i_2 \in \omega_i$, and the measure of $[y_i, x^i_1]$ is greater than the measure of $[x^i_1, x^i_2]$, we can choose $x^i_1$ and $x^i_2$ as the points in $[y_i, x^i_1]$ and $[x^i_1, x^i_2]$ that maximize the measure.

\[ \|x^i_1 - x^i_2\| \geq \text{diam} F_{\eta} \geq \frac{1}{h} \cdot (q^{-\alpha/d})^k, \]

where $h = \min\{\mathcal{H}_{\omega_i}^\alpha(E_i); i = 1, \ldots, N\}$. Since $x_1$ and $x_2$ belong to $\rho([\omega_1 \omega_2 \ldots \omega_{k-1}])$ and denote $\omega_1 = \omega_1 + \cdots + \omega_{k-1}$, the images of $x_1$ and $x_2$ under $\pi_i \circ \rho_i$, which denote by $y_1$ and $y_2$, respectively, belong to $\pi_i(\omega_i) = E_{\omega_i}$. Then we have

\[ \|y_1^{i} - y_2^{i}\| \leq \text{diam}_i E_{\omega_i} \cdot (q^{-\alpha/d})^k \leq D \cdot q^{1/d} \cdot (q^{-\alpha/d})^k \leq D \cdot q^{1/d} \cdot (1/h)^\frac{\alpha}{d} \|x_1 - x_2\|^\frac{1}{\alpha}, \]

where $D = \max_{1 \leq i \leq N} \text{diam}_i E_i$.

Now, we consider the case that $\omega_k$ and $\gamma_k$ are adjacent. (See Figure 28 (left).) Let $x_3$ be the intersection of $F_{\omega_k}$ and $F_{\gamma_k}$. Let $k'$ be the smallest integer such that $x_1, x_2 \in \omega_k$. Then $\|x_1 - x_3\| \geq \text{diam} F_{\omega_k}$ since $x_3$ is an endpoint. Let $y_3 = \psi_i(x_3)$. Similar to Case 1, we have

\[ \|y_1 - y_3\| \leq D \cdot q^{1/d} \cdot (1/h)^\frac{\alpha}{d} \|x_1 - x_3\|^\frac{1}{\alpha}. \]

By the same argument, we have

\[ \|y_2 - y_3\| \leq D \cdot q^{1/d} \cdot (1/h)^\frac{\alpha}{d} \|x_2 - x_3\|^\frac{1}{\alpha}. \]

Figure 27. $\omega$ and $\gamma$ are not adjacent.
3.3. FROM SKELETON TO LINEAR GIFS

Figure 28. $\omega$ and $\gamma$ are adjacent.

Hence, by the fact $x_3$ is located between $x_1$ and $x_2$,

$$\|y_1 - y_2\|_\omega \leq \beta \cdot \max\{\|y_1 - y_3\|_\omega, \|y_3 - y_2\|_\omega\}$$

(3.12)

$$\leq \beta \cdot D \cdot q_1^{l/d} \cdot (1/h)^{\frac{d}{2}} \cdot \max\{\|x_1 - x_3\|_1, \|x_2 - x_3\|_1\}$$

where the first inequality is from Proposition 3.10 (iv).

Therefore, (3.11) and (3.12) verify the $1/\alpha$- Hölder continuity of $\psi_i$. □

3.3. From skeleton to linear GIFs

Let $(V, \Gamma, G)$ be an GIFS possessing a skeleton $\{A_i\}_{i \in V}$ with invariant sets $\{E_i\}_{i \in V}$ and satisfying the OSC. Denote the vertex set $V = \{1, 2, \ldots, N\}$ for simplicity. And we denote the skeleton by $A_i = \{a_{i1}, a_{i2}, \ldots, a_{im_i}\}$, where $m_i$ is greater than 2 and $i \in V$.

Define

$$A_i = \Lambda_{A_i} := \overrightarrow{a_{i1}a_{i2}} + \cdots + \overrightarrow{a_{im_i-1}a_{im_i}} + \overrightarrow{a_{im_i}a_{i1}}$$

(3.13)

to be the cycle passing $a_{i1}, \ldots, a_{im_i}$ in turn. We denote the edge set of $\Lambda_i$ by

$$V_i^+ = \{\overrightarrow{a_{i1}a_{i2}}, \ldots, \overrightarrow{a_{im_i-1}a_{im_i}}, \overrightarrow{a_{im_i}a_{i1}}\}.$$ 

We call $A_i$ the initial graph. We note that the edges $\overrightarrow{a_{ik}a_{i(k+1)}}$ are abstract edges rather than oriented line segments.

To continue our construction, we need to define the affine copy of a directed graph which you can also find in [22].

Definition 3.14. [22] Let $G$ be a directed graph with edge set $\Gamma$ such that the vertex set $A \subset \mathbb{R}^d$. Let $S : \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d$ be an affine mapping. We define a directed graph $G_S = (S(A), \Gamma_S)$ as follows: there is an edge in $\Gamma_S$ from $S(x)$ to $S(y)$, if and only if there is an edge $e \in \Gamma$ from vertex $x$ to $y$. Moreover, we denote this edge by $(e, S)$. For simplicity, we shall denote $G_S, \Gamma_S$, and $(e, S)$ by $S(G), S(\Gamma)$ and $S(e)$, respectively.

Remark 3.15. (i) If $(A_1, \Gamma_1)$ and $(A_2, \Gamma_2)$ are two graphs without common edges, then we define their union to be the graph $(A_1 \cup A_2, \Gamma_1 \cup \Gamma_2)$.

(ii) Even if $S_j(e_k)$ coincides with $S_j(e_{k'})$ as oriented line segment, they should regarded as different edges, since $(e_k, S_j) \neq (e_{k'}, S_j)$.
3.3.1. Refined graph and edge-to-trail substitution. Let $G_i$ be the union of affine images of $\Lambda_j$ under $S_e$ for $e \in \Gamma_{ij}$, that is,

\[(3.14) \quad G_i = \bigcup_{j=1}^{N} \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} S_e(\Lambda_j),\]

and we call it the refined graph induced by $\{\Lambda_j\}_{i=1}^{N}$.

For $1 \leq i \leq N$, let $\tau_i$ be a mapping from $\Lambda_i$ to trails of $G_i$; we shall denote $\tau_i(u)$ by $P_u^i$ to emphasize that $\tau_i(u)$ is a trail in $G_i$. We call $\tau_i$ an edge-to-trail substitution, if for all $u \in \Lambda_i$, $P_u^i$ has the same origin and terminus as $u$.

An edge-to-trail substitution $\tau_i$ can be thought as replacing each big edge $u$ by a trail $P_u^i$ consisting of small edges. Our goal is to show that the edge-to-trail substitution can produce a linear GIFS.

**Lemma 3.16.** The refine graph $G_i$ admits Euler tours for all $1 \leq i \leq N$.

**Proof.** The Lemma can be proved in the same way as [22 Lemma 5.1]. In fact, we apply the idea for each $i$. \qed

3.3.2. Iteration of edge-to-trail substitutions. We use the following two rules to iterate $\tau_i$:

(i) For $I \in \Gamma_i^*$ and $u \in \Lambda_i$, if $\tau_i(u) = \gamma_1 + \cdots + \gamma_\ell$, we set

\[(3.15) \quad \tau_i(S_I(u)) = S_I(\gamma_1) + \cdots + S_I(\gamma_\ell);\]

(ii) Let

\[L = T_1(\gamma_1) + T_2(\gamma_2) + \cdots + T_k(\gamma_k)\]

be a trail in $G_i$ where $T_j \in \mathcal{G}_j, \gamma_j \in \bigcup_{i=1}^{N} \Lambda_i$. We define $\tau_i(L)$ to be the trail

\[\tau_i(L) = T_1(\tau_h(\gamma_1)) + T_2(\tau_h(\gamma_2)) + \cdots + T_k(\tau_h(\gamma_k)),\]

where $h(\gamma)$ denotes the initial vertex of an edge $\gamma$.

Hence, we can define $\tau_i^\ell(u)$ recurrently, which is a trail consisting of small edges. Geometrically, we can explain $\tau_i^\ell(u)$ as an oriented broken line which provides an approximation of the corresponding SFC of $E_i$.

3.3.3. The edge-to-trail substitution induces linear GIFS. In this part, we will define the induced GIFS from the edge-to-trail substitution and we shall prove that this is a linear GIFS. Actually, the method using here is the same as we did for constructing SFC for self-similar sets [22]. Here we repeat the procedure for each refined graph $G_i$, that is to say, for each $i$, we can find a partition

\[G_i = P_1^i + \cdots + P_m^i\]

such that $P_j^i$ is a trail from $a_{ij}$ to $a_{i(j+1)}$. (Here we consider $G_i$ as a union of all edges in $G_i$.)

For $i \in V$, let $\tau_i : u \mapsto P_u^i, u \in \Lambda_i$ be an edge-to-trail substitution defined in Section 3.3.1. By the construction, the trail $P_u^i$ can be written as

\[(3.16) \quad P_u^i = S_{u,1}(v_{u,1}) + \cdots + S_{u,\ell_u}(v_{u,\ell_u}),\]

where $S_{u,j} \in \{S_e, e \in \Gamma_i\}$ and $v_{u,j} \in \{A_{t(e)}; e \in \Gamma_i\}$ for $j = 1, \ldots, \ell_u$. 

According to $\tau_i$ we can construct an ordered GIFS as follows. Replacing $P^i_u$ by $E_u$ on the left hand side, and replacing $v$ by $E_v$ on the right hand side of (3.16), we obtain an ordered GIFS:

$$E_u \doteq S_{u,1}(E_{v,u}) + \cdots + S_{u,\ell_u}(E_{v,u}), \quad u \in \Lambda_i,$$

which we call the induced GIFS of $\tau_i$. In an ordered GIFS, we use “+” to replace the “∪” in the set equation to emphasize the order structure. And $\doteq$ is to show the order of the right hand side.

For $i \in V$, we use a new notation

$$\Lambda_i; E_i, G_i, \prec$$

to denote the ordered GIFS given by equation (3.17). Here we use $\Lambda_i$ to denote the state set which is the edges of the initial graph and the edge set $E_i$ consists of quadruples $(u, S_e, v, k)$, i.e., if $S_e(v)$ is the $k$-th edge in the trail $P^i_u$, then it is an edge of $E_i$ and we mark this edge by

$$(u, S_e, v, k) \in E_i.$$

The contraction associated with this edge is $S_e$.

**Theorem 3.17.** The induced GIFS (3.17) is a linear GIFS for every $i$.

**Proof.** Let $u \in \Lambda_i$. We denote by $a_u$ and $b_u$ the origin and the terminus of $u$ as an edge in the initial graph $\Lambda_i$. We claim that the lowest and highest elements in $\Gamma_u^\infty$ are codings of $a_u$ and $b_u$, respectively.

Let $S(v)$ be the first edge in $P^i_u$, then $\omega = (u, S, v, 1)$ is the lowest edge emanating from $u$ in $\Gamma_u$. It follows that

$$a_u = S(a_v).$$

Therefore, if $(\omega_n)_{n=1}^\infty$ is a coding of $a_v$, then

$$\omega(\omega_n)_{n=1}^\infty$$

is a coding of $a_u$. Applying the same argument to $v$, we obtain a coding of $a_u$, such that the first two edges of this coding is the lowest walk in $\Gamma_u^2$. Continuing this argument, we conclude the lowest element in $\Gamma_u^\infty$ is a coding of $a_u$.

Similarly, the highest element in $\Gamma_u^\infty$ is a coding of $b_u$.

Now, let $\omega = (u, S, v, k)$ and $\gamma = (u, T, v', k + 1)$ be two consecutive edges in $\Gamma_u$. This means that $S(v)$ and $T(v')$ are two adjacent edges in $P^i_u$, so $S(b_v) = T(a_{v'})$.

On the other hand, since $\omega(\omega_n)_{n\geq1}$ is highest coding in $\Gamma_u^\infty$, $(\omega_n)_{n\geq1}$ is the highest coding in $\Gamma_u$. So $\pi_v((\omega_n)_{n\geq1}) = b_v$ by the claim above, and

$$\pi_u(\omega(\omega_n)_{n\geq1}) = S \circ \pi_v((\omega_n)_{n\geq1}) = S(b_v).$$

Similarly, we have $\pi_u(\gamma(\gamma_n)_{n\geq1}) = T(a_{v'})$ if $\gamma(\gamma_n)_{n\geq1}$ is the lowest coding of $\Gamma_u^\infty$. This verifies the chain condition. Therefore, the ordered GIFS in consideration is linear.

**Remark 3.18.** The construction in this Section is designed for a GIFS, but we can apply the theory for a self-affine set if we regard an IFS as a GIFS with only one vertex and several self-edges. Later in Section 3.4, we will apply the construction for the unit square and the McMullen set.
3.4. Some simple examples for constructing SFCs

In this part, we will start to construct some examples to show how the theoretical parts introduced previous sections come true. In the following examples, we always use \( e_1, e_2 \) to denote the standard basis of \( \mathbb{R}^2 \). Denote the maximal eigenvalue of the associated matrix \( A \) by \( \lambda_A \). And denote by the Hölder exponent (in the sense of Corollary 3.6) with respect to Euclidean norm Hölder_{\varepsilon}.

![Figure 29. The edge-to-trail substitution for unit square.](image)

**EXAMPLE 1 (A unit square).** Let \( Q \) be the unit square generated by the IFS \( S_i(x) = M^{-1}(x + d_i), d_i \in \mathcal{D} \), where \( \mathcal{D} = \{0, e_2, e_1 + e_2, 2e_1, 2e_1 + e_2\} \), and the expanding matrix is \( M = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \), (see Figure 26 (a)). Let \( a_1, a_2, a_3 \) be the three vertex of the unit square, then it is easy to check that \( A = \{a_1, a_2, a_3\} \) is a skeleton of \( Q \). Let \( \Lambda \) be the cycle passing by \( a_1, a_2, a_3 \) in turn (see Figure 29(a)). Denote by \( v_i \) the edge from \( a_{i} \) to \( a_{i+1} \), \( i = 1, 2, 3 \) (assume \( a_4 = a_1 \)). We have the refined graph \( G = S_1(\Lambda) \cup \cdots \cup S_6(\Lambda) \). Clearly, we can find an Euler tour \( P \) with a partition \( P = P_1 + P_2 + P_3 \) in \( G \) such that \( P_i \) has the same origin and terminus as \( v_i \) for \( i = 1, 2, 3 \) (see Figure 29(b)). Then we have the following edge-to-trial substitution \( \tau \).

\[
\begin{align*}
v_1 & \rightarrow S_1(v_1) + S_1(v_2) + S_3(v_1) + S_4(v_1) + S_5(v_1), \\
v_2 & \rightarrow S_5(v_2) + S_5(v_3) + S_4(v_2) + S_6(v_1) + S_6(v_2), \\
v_3 & \rightarrow S_6(v_3) + S_3(v_2) + S_3(v_3) + S_2(v_2) + S_2(v_3) + S_2(v_1) + S_1(v_3),
\end{align*}
\]

(3.21)

where we use the symbol ‘+’ to connect the consecutive edges or sub-trails. Then the induced GIFS obtained the above substitution can be showed in the following set equation form.

\[
\begin{align*}
E_1 & \triangleq S_1(E_1) + S_1(E_2) + S_3(E_1) + S_4(E_3) + S_4(E_1) + S_5(E_1), \\
E_2 & \triangleq S_5(E_2) + S_5(E_3) + S_4(E_2) + S_6(E_1) + S_6(E_2), \\
E_3 & \triangleq S_6(E_3) + S_3(E_2) + S_3(E_3) + S_2(E_2) + S_2(E_3) + S_2(E_1) + S_1(E_3).
\end{align*}
\]

By Theorem 3.17, the above induced GIFS is a linear GIFS, or we can check it by Lemma 3.3 directly. Figure 30 shows us the induced GIFS with three vertex \( \{v_1, v_2, v_3\} \) and the edges.
The associated matrix of the substitution which is defined as the associated matrix of the directed graph $G$ obtained by the substitution is

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 4 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 3 & 2 \\ 1 & 1 & 4 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_A = 6, \quad \text{Hölder}_E = \log_6 2.$$ 

Compared with the unit square parametrized using the method as Hilbert or Peano which have the Hölder exponent $\frac{1}{2}$, the parametrization obtained here doesn’t have a better smoothness.

**Example 2 (Dekking’s plane filling curve [24]).** It is induced by the following substitution:

$$\sigma: \begin{array}{c} a \mapsto abadadab; \\ b \mapsto cbcbadab; \\ c \mapsto cbcdadcbcd; \\ d \mapsto adcd. \end{array}$$

Denote $M = \begin{pmatrix} 4 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$ to be an expanding matrix. Through the substitution $\sigma$, we obtain an ordered GIFS by the set equation as follows.

$$ME_a = E_a + (E_b + e_1) + (E_a + e_1 + e_2) \cup (E_d + 2e_1 + e_2) + (E_a + 2e_1) + (E_d + 3e_1) + (E_a + 3e_1 - e_2) + (E_b + 4e_1 - e_2),$$

$$ME_b = E_c + (E_b - e_1) + (E_c - e_1 + e_2) + (E_b - 2e_1 + e_2) + (E_a - 2e_1 + 2e_2) + (E_b - e_1 + 2e_2) + (E_a - e_1 + e_2) + (E_b + e_2),$$

$$ME_c = E_c + (E_b - e_1) + (E_c - e_1 + e_2) + (E_b - 2e_1 + e_2) + (E_c - 2e_1 + 2e_2) + (E_b - 3e_1 + 2e_2) + (E_a - 3e_1 + e_2) + (E_d - 2e_1 + e_2) + (E_c - 2e_1) + (E_b - 3e_1) + (E_c - 3e_1 + e_2) + (E_d - 4e_1 + e_2),$$

$$ME_d = E_a + (E_d + e_1) + (E_c + e_1 - e_2) + (E_d - e_2).$$
3.4. SOME SIMPLE EXAMPLES FOR CONSTRUCTING SFCS

Moreover, the associated matrix of the substitution is

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
4 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\
2 & 3 & 3 & 0 \\
0 & 2 & 5 & 1 \\
2 & 1 & 3 & 2
\end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_A = 8, \quad \text{Hölder}_E = \frac{1}{3}.
\]

Then we can check that \(\text{Hölder}_E\) is between the two Hölder exponents obtained by Corollary 3.6.

We can check the ordered GIFS induced by the substitution \(\sigma\) is linear by the chain condition. To check the chain condition, we need to calculate the heads and tails of \(E_a, E_b, E_c, E_d\). We denote the head of a set \(K\) by \(h(E)\) and tail of a set \(t(E)\). Then we have

\[
h(E_a) = 0, \ t(E_a) = e_1, \ h(E_b) = 0, \ t(E_b) = e_2, \\
h(E_c) = 0, \ t(E_c) = -e_1, \ h(E_d) = 0, \ t(E_d) = -e_2.
\]

Thus it is easy to check that it satisfies the chain condition. Figure 31 shows the proceeding of filling curve of \(E_a\).
3.4. SOME SIMPLE EXAMPLES FOR CONSTRUCTING SFCS

Figure 32. The left figure is \( E = E_a \cup E_b \cup E_c \cup E_d \), and the right one is \( E_d \). Example 2.

Figure 33. The left is Mcmullen set \( T \) and the right is \( \bigcup_{i=1}^{5} E_i \).

Figure 34. Substitution rule of the Mcmullen set

**Example 3 (A McMullen set [68])**. Denote \( M = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \) to be the expanding matrix. The McMullen set \( T \) (see Figure 33 left) is given by \( T = \bigcup_{i=1}^{5} S_i(T) \) with

\[
\left\{ S_i(x) = M^{-1}(x + d_i) \right\}_{i=1}^{5}, \quad d_1 = 0, d_2 = e_1, d_3 = 2e_1, d_4 = e_2, d_5 = e_1 + e_2.
\]

Denote the four vertices of the unit square by \( a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4 \). Then \( A = \{a_1, \ldots, a_4\} \) is a skeleton of \( T \). Let \( \Lambda \) be a cycle passing by \( a_1, \ldots, a_4 \) one by one (Figure 34 (a)). Denote \( v_i = \bar{a}_i a_{i+1}, i = 1, 2, 3, 4 \) (assume \( a_5 = a_1 \)). Then we have the refined graph \( G = S_1(\Lambda) \cup S_2(\Lambda) \cup S_3(\Lambda) \cup S_4(\Lambda) \), and an Euler tour \( P = P_1 + P_2 + P_3 + P_4 \) of \( G \).
and $P_i$ is the trial sharing the same origin and terminus with $v_i$ (see Figure 34 (b)). Then we have the following edge-to-trail substitution $\tau$.

\[
\begin{align*}
v_1 & \rightarrow S_1(v_1) + S_1(v_2) + S_4(v_4) + S_4(v_1), \\
v_2 & \rightarrow S_4(v_2) + S_4(v_3) + S_2(v_2) + S_5(v_1) + S_5(v_2), \\
v_3 & \rightarrow S_5(v_3) + S_5(v_4) + S_3(v_2) + S_3(v_3), \\
v_4 & \rightarrow S_3(v_4) + S_3(v_1) + S_2(v_3) + S_2(v_4) + S_2(v_1) + S_1(v_3) + S_1(v_4).
\end{align*}
\]

Then we obtain the following set equation form of an ordered GIFS.

\[
\begin{align*}
E_1 & \rightarrow S_1(E_1) + S_1(E_2) + S_4(E_4) + S_4(E_1), \\
E_2 & \rightarrow S_4(E_2) + S_4(E_3) + S_2(E_2) + S_5(E_1) + S_5(E_2), \\
E_3 & \rightarrow S_5(E_3) + S_5(E_4) + S_3(E_2) + S_3(E_3), \\
E_4 & \rightarrow S_3(E_4) + S_3(E_1) + S_2(E_3) + S_2(E_4) + S_2(E_1) + S_1(E_3) + S_1(E_4).
\end{align*}
\]

In the same way as Example 2, we check that the above GIFS satisfied the chain condition. Then it is a linear GIFS and clearly the open set condition is satisfied. Actually the union of the invariant sets $\bigcup_{i=1}^4 E_i$ is the McMullen set $T$.

Moreover, the associated matrix of the substitution $\tau$ is

\[
A = \begin{pmatrix}
2 & 1 & 0 & 2 \\
1 & 3 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 2 & 2 \\
1 & 0 & 1 & 3
\end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_A = 5, \quad \text{Hölder}_E = \log_5 2.
\]

Figure 35 shows the visualization of the filling curve of the McMullen set $T$. To give a self-avoiding visualization, we round off the corners of the approximating curves.

![Figure 35](image)

Figure 35. The first three approximations to the filling curve of McMullen set.

### 3.5. Construct SFCs for a class of self-affine tiles

In this section, we are interested in playing with the construction of the SFC for a class of self-affine tiles. There is a lot of work in the literature concentrated on tilings of $\mathbb{R}^n$ whose tiles are given by a finite collection of contractions. Among these, the self-affine tile is one of the most prevalent example. (For instance, the famous work by Thurston [92], Kenyon [44], Lagarias and Wang [52, 51, 53], etc., and reference therein.)

Assume that $M$ is a $2 \times 2$ integer matrix which is expanding, i.e., all of the eigenvalues are greater than 1 in modulus. Let $\mathcal{D} \in \mathbb{Z}^2$ be a set of cardinality...
3.5. CONSTRUCT SFCS FOR A CLASS OF SELF-AFFINE TILES

\[ \text{det } M \] which is called digit set. By a result of Hutchinson \[37\], there is a unique nonempty compact subset \( T = T(M, D) \) of \( \mathbb{R}^2 \) such that

\[ MT = T + D. \]

If \( T \) has positive Lebesgue measure we call it a self-affine tile.

In this part, we focus on a class of self-affine tiles on \( \mathbb{R}^2 \) which we fix the expanding matrix \( M \) and digit set \( D \) as follows. For \( 0 < A \leq B \) and \( B \geq 2 \), let

\[ M = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -B \\ 1 & -A \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad D = \{0, e, 2e, \ldots, (B-1)e\}, \]

where \( v \) is the vector \( e = (1, 0)^t \). Then \( T = T(M, D) \) is a self-affine tile (see \[55, 4\]) and tiles \( \mathbb{R}^2 \) by \( \mathbb{Z}^2 \), i.e., \( T + \mathbb{Z}^2 = \mathbb{R}^2 \) and \( (T + \gamma) \cap (T + \omega) = \emptyset \) for \( \gamma, \omega \in \mathbb{Z}^2 \).

We call it the \( AB \)-tile.

For the \( AB \)-tile, \[55\] also proved that the \( AB \)-tile is disklike if \( 2A < B + 3 \); moreover, \[4\] showed that for \( 2A < B + 3 \) there exists exactly six points where \( T \) coincides with two other tiles. We will show later that these six points will play a crucial role in constructing the SFCs for the disklike \( AB \)-tiles. Actually, we will prove that the six points consist the skeleton of the \( AB \)-tile.

To continue our discussion, we shall introduce some new notations. Let \( S_i(x) = M^{-1}(x + d_i) \) with \( d_i = (i-1, 0)^t \in D \) be the contractions. Then the \( AB \)-tile can be written by

\[ T = \bigcup_{i=1}^{B} S_i(T). \]

3.5.1. Neighbor of a self-affine tile. Let \( T = T(M, D) \) be an \( AB \)-tile given by (3.22) and define the set of neighbors of \( T \) by

\[ S = \{ \alpha \in \mathbb{Z}^2 \setminus \{0\}; \; T \cap (T + \alpha) \neq \emptyset \}. \]

By a result of \[4\], we know that \( |S| = 6 \) if \( 2A < B + 3 \); precisely,

\[ S = \{(A, 1)^t, (A - 1, 1)^t, (-1, 0)^t, (1, 0)^t, (-A, -1)^t, (1 - A, -1)^t\}. \]

Furthermore, it also introduced the notion 2-vertex (or simply vertex) of \( T \). A point \( v \in T \) is called a vertex if \( v \) is contained in at least 2 other disjoint tiles differ from \( T \). Precisely, the 2-vertex set of \( T \) is then defined by

\[ V_2 = \bigcup_{s_1 \neq s_2 \in S} \{ v; \; v \in T \cap (T + s_1) \cap (T + s_2) \}. \]

Then it shows the following statement.

**Lemma 3.19.** \[4\] Theorem 6.6 Let \( T \) be an \( AB \)-tile with \( 2A < B + 3 \), then vertex set \( V_2 \) consists of exactly six points. Moreover, let

\[ \omega_1 = (1AB)^\infty, \quad \omega_2 = ((B - A + 1)1B)^\infty, \]

\[ \omega_3 = (B1A)^\infty, \quad \omega_4 = (B(B - A + 1))^\infty, \]

\[ \omega_5 = (AB1)^\infty, \quad \omega_6 = (1B(B - A + 1))^\infty, \]

where \( \infty \) denotes the infinite set.
be the infinite words in \( \{1, 2, \ldots, B\}^\infty \), then
\[
V_2 = \{ \pi(\omega_1), \pi(\omega_2), \pi(\omega_3), \pi(\omega_4), \pi(\omega_5), \pi(\omega_6) \},
\]
where \( \pi \) is the projection from \( \{1, 2, \ldots, B\}^\infty \) to \( T \) given by (3.4).

So far, we have given a simple description of neighbor and vertex of an \( AB \)-tile. Then we will show that the vertex set \( V_2 \) will build a bridge from the boundary to the curves filling an \( AB \)-tile. It is known that the concept skeleton plays an important role in constructing SFCs. Here we recommend [77] for the definition of the skeleton which is specially designed for a self-similar set; also, if we regard the \( AB \)-tile as an invariant set induced by a special GIFS with the directed graph having only one vertex, then the definition of skeleton is referenced to Section 3.1.4, Definition 3.9.

Theorem 3.20. Let \( T \) be an \( AB \)-tile with \( 2A < B + 3 \). Then \( V_2 \) is a skeleton of \( T \).

Proof. By the definition of \( V_2 \), it is clear that \( V_2 \) is a finite subset of \( T \) when \( A, B \) satisfy \( 2A < B + 3 \). And by Lemma 3.19 we know that
\[
V_2 \subset \bigcup_{i=1}^{B} S_i(V_2).
\]
Indeed, it can be explained by the following relations.
\[
\begin{align*}
S_B(\pi(\omega_1)) &= \pi(B(\omega_1)) = \pi(\omega_3), & S_B(\pi(\omega_2)) &= \pi(B(\omega_2)) = \pi(\omega_4), \\
S_A(\pi(\omega_3)) &= \pi(A(\omega_3)) = \pi(\omega_5), & S_1(\pi(\omega_4)) &= \pi(1(\omega_4)) = \pi(\omega_6), \\
S_1(\pi(\omega_5)) &= \pi(1(\omega_5)) = \pi(\omega_1), & S_{B-A+1}(\pi(\omega_6)) &= \pi((B - A + 1)(\omega_6)) = \omega_2.
\end{align*}
\]
The connectedness of the Hata graph \( H(V_2) \) can be done by
\[
S_i(V_2) \cap S_{i+1}(V_2) \neq \emptyset \quad \text{for} \quad i = 1, 2, \ldots, B - 1.
\]

3.5.2. Constructions of SFCs for \( AB \)-tiles. Recall that \( V_2 \) is the vertex set and by Theorem 3.20 and Lemma 3.19 we know that \( V_2 \) has six element and is a skeleton of the \( AB \)-tile. In this part, we will construct the SFC using the skeleton \( V_2 \) by edeg-to-trail substitution in Section 3.3. To illustrate the procedure, we will start with an example.

Example 4 (The SFC of \( AB \)-tile with \( A = 1, B = 3 \)). In this example we consider the case for \( A = 1, B = 3 \). And we denote the vertex set by \( V_2 = \{a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_6\} \) (see Figure 36 (a)). Let \( v_i = a_ia_{i+1} \), \( i = 1, \ldots, 6 \) (assume \( a_7 = a_1 \)). Then the initial graph is
\[
\Lambda = \{v_1, \ldots, v_6\},
\]
which is the cycle passing the \( a_1, \ldots, a_6 \) one by one. (See Figure 36 (a)). Thus the union of affine copy of \( \Lambda \) which we call refined graph is
\[
G = \bigcup_{i=1}^{3} S_i(\Lambda).
\]
(a) Skeleton $A$ and the initial graph $\Lambda$
(b) Refined graph and the partition

**Figure 36.** The $AB$-tile with $A = 1, B = 3$.

(See Figure 36 (b)). In Figure 36 (b) we use different color for the trails. Comparing the initial graph and the refined graph in Figure 36 (a) and (b), we get the edge-to-trail substitution

\[
\begin{align*}
v_1 & \rightarrow S_1(v_5) + S_1(v_6) + S_2(v_5) + S_2(v_6) + S_3(v_5), \\
v_2 & \rightarrow S_3(v_6), \\
v_3 & \rightarrow S_3(v_1), \\
v_4 & \rightarrow S_3(v_2) + S_3(v_3) + S_3(v_4) + S_2(v_1) + S_2(v_2) + S_2(v_3) + S_2(v_4) + S_1(v_1) + S_1(v_2), \\
v_5 & \rightarrow S_1(v_3), \\
v_6 & \rightarrow S_1(v_4).
\end{align*}
\]

(3.24)

Through the edge-to-trail substitution, we get the following induced GIFS.

\[
\begin{align*}
E_1 & \equiv S_1(E_5) + S_1(E_6) + S_2(E_5) + S_2(E_6) + S_3(E_5), \\
E_2 & \equiv S_3(E_6), \\
E_3 & \equiv S_3(E_1), \\
E_4 & \equiv S_3(E_2) + S_3(E_3) + S_3(E_4) + S_2(E_1) + S_2(E_2) + S_2(E_3) + S_2(E_4) + S_1(E_1) + S_1(E_2) + S_1(E_3), \\
E_5 & \equiv S_1(E_3), \\
E_6 & \equiv S_1(E_4).
\end{align*}
\]

(3.25)
We can check that the ordered GIFS above is a linear GIFS by Lemma [3.3] checking the chain condition. In fact, by the set equation, we only need to calculate the heads and the trails of $E_1$ and $E_4$ and others can be obtained accordingly. Then by Theorem [3.5] the $AB$-tile admits an optimal parametrization. See Figure [3.7] for the approximating curves of it.

3.5.3. The general case. Our aim is to construct the SFCs of $AB$-tiles for all parameters $A, B$ satisfying $2A < B + 3$. We know that every $AB$-tile in the family has a skeleton $V_2$ which we denote by $V_2 = \{a_1, a_2, \ldots, a_6\}$. Let $\Lambda$ be the cycle passing $a_1, \ldots, a_6$ in turn. Let $G = \bigcup_{i=1}^{B} S_j(\Lambda)$ be the refined graph. We observe that there always exists an Euler tour $P$ with a partition $P = P_1 + P_2 + \cdots + P_6$ of the refined graph $G$ as follows.

$$
\begin{align*}
P_1 &= \sum_{i=1}^{B-A} \left( S_i(v_5) + S_i(v_6) \right) + S_{B-A+1}(v_5), \\
P_2 &= S_{B-A+1}(v_6) + \sum_{i=2}^{A} \left( S_{B-A+i}(v_5) + S_{B-A+i}(v_6) \right), \\
P_3 &= S_B(v_1), \\
P_4 &= \sum_{i=1}^{B-A} \left( S_{B+1-i}(v_2) + S_{B+1-i}(v_3) + S_{B+1-i}(v_4) + S_{B-i}(v_1) \right) + S_A(v_2), \\
P_5 &= S_A(v_3) + \sum_{i=1}^{A-1} \left( S_{A-i+1}(v_4) + S_{A-i+1}(v_1) + S_{A-i+1}(v_2) + S_{A-i}(v_3) \right), \\
P_6 &= S_1(v_4).
\end{align*}
$$

(3.26)

It is clear that the above equation is determined by $A, B$. Then we have the related edge-to-trail substitution

$$
\tau : v_i \longrightarrow P_i \text{ for } i = 1, 2, \ldots, 6.
$$

(3.27)

Thus we can obtain the following induced ordered GIFS.

$$
\begin{align*}
E_1 &\equiv \sum_{i=1}^{B-A} \left( S_i(E_5) + S_i(E_6) \right) + S_{B-A+1}(E_5), \\
E_2 &\equiv S_{B-A+1}(E_6) + \sum_{i=2}^{A} \left( S_{B-A+i}(E_5) + S_{B-A+i}(E_6) \right), \\
E_3 &\equiv S_B(E_1), \\
E_4 &\equiv \sum_{i=1}^{B-A} \left( S_{B+1-i}(E_2) + S_{B+1-i}(E_3) + S_{B+1-i}(E_4) + S_{B-i}(E_1) \right) + S_A(E_2), \\
E_5 &\equiv S_A(E_3) + \sum_{i=1}^{A-1} \left( S_{A-i+1}(E_4) + S_{A-i+1}(E_1) + S_{A-i+1}(E_2) + S_{A-i}(E_3) \right), \\
E_6 &\equiv S_1(E_4).
\end{align*}
$$

(3.28)
And it is easy to check that the ordered GIFS above is a linear GIFS. Indeed, the head and the trail of $E_i$ are as follows.

\[
\begin{align*}
    h(E_1) &= \text{Fix}(S_1 \circ S_A \circ S_B), & t(E_1) &= \text{Fix}(S_{B-A+1} \circ S_1 \circ S_B), \\
    h(E_2) &= \text{Fix}(S_{B-A+1} \circ S_1 \circ S_B), & t(E_2) &= \text{Fix}(S_B \circ S_1 \circ S_A), \\
    h(E_3) &= \text{Fix}(S_B \circ S_1 \circ S_A), & t(E_3) &= \text{Fix}(S_B \circ S_{B-A+1} \circ S_1), \\
    h(E_4) &= \text{Fix}(S_B \circ S_{B-A+1} \circ S_1), & t(E_4) &= \text{Fix}(S_A \circ S_B \circ S_1), \\
    h(E_5) &= \text{Fix}(S_A \circ S_B \circ S_1), & t(E_5) &= \text{Fix}(S_1 \circ S_B \circ S_{B-A+1}), \\
    h(E_6) &= \text{Fix}(S_1 \circ S_B \circ S_{B-A+1}), & t(E_6) &= \text{Fix}(S_1 \circ S_A \circ S_B).
\end{align*}
\]

Apparently, it satisfies the chain condition.

\[
(3.29)
\]

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{approximating_curves_AB_tile}
\caption{The approximating curves of $AB$ tile with $A = 2$, $B = 4$.}
\end{figure}

From the induced GIFS \((3.28)\), we have

\[
T = \bigcup_{i=1}^{6} E_i,
\]

by the uniqueness of $T = \bigcup_{i=1}^{B} S_i(T)$, and the right hand side is disjoint union. Moreover, it is easy to check the associated matrix of the induced GIFS is primitive.

According the partition \((3.26)\) of the refined graph and the edge-to-trail substitution \((3.27)\) we can construct the approximating curves of $AB$-tiles. To get a beautiful visualization and construct self-avoiding curves we can always choose suitable initial pattern. There are many example to show. Here we list some of them. See Figure 37, Figure 4, Figure 38, and Figure 39.
3.6. Construct SFCs for a Rauzy Fractal

Rauzy fractals play a major role in many branches of mathematics including number theory, dynamical systems, combinatorics and the theory of quasicrystals (See for instance [78, 92, 86, 6]). In this section, we will focus us on constructing the SFCs of the Rauzy fractal with an example.

By the study of Rauzy fractal, for instance [84, 74, 75], we know that the Rauzy fractal can be generated by a graph-directed GIFS. Then we can use the method which we introduce in Section 3.3 to construct the SFCs. To do this, the most important task is to find the skeleton of the Rauzy fractal and then we construct an edge-to-trail substitution producing a linear GIFS. In the rest of the Section, we will focus on the following example.

3.6.1. The classical Rauzy fractal. The classical example of Rauzy fractal is given by the so-called Tribonacci substitution defined as

\[\sigma_1 : 1 \rightarrow 12, \quad 2 \rightarrow 13, \quad 3 \rightarrow 1,\]

associated matrix: \(M_{\sigma_1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix},\)

which is first studied by Rauzy [78]. After that there are many generalizations of the construction such as [7, 88, 14, 75]. The characteristic polynomial of \(M_{\sigma_1}\) is \(x^3 - x^2 - x - 1.\) Let \(\beta\) be the Pisot number satisfying \(\beta^3 = \beta^2 + \beta + 1.\) And denote the algebraic conjugates of \(\beta\) by \(\beta', \overline{\beta'},\) where \(\overline{a}\) is the conjugate of a complex number.
3.6. CONSTRUCT SFCS FOR A RAUZY FRACTAL

Figure 40. Classical Rauzy fractal (left) and the parametrized Rauzy fractal (right).

(a) Denote

$$B = \begin{pmatrix} \text{Re } \beta' & -\text{Im } \beta' \\ \text{Im } \beta' & \text{Re } \beta' \end{pmatrix}.$$

By the idea of [75], Rauzy fractal can be regard as the invariant sets of the following GIFS

\begin{align*}
X_1 &= BX_1 \cup BX_2 \cup BX_3, \\
X_2 &= BX_1 + e_1, \\
X_3 &= BX_2 + e_1,
\end{align*}

where $e_1 = (1, 0)^t$.

Figure 41. (a): we only show part of the skeleton \{a_{11}, \ldots, a_{16}\} of $X_1$. (b): show the edge-to-trail substitution $\sigma_1$ for $X_1$. It obtains by replacing the line segment by the same color broken lines. For $X_2$ and $X_3$, we can do in the same way.
3.6.1.1. **Skeleton.** To find a skeleton of a self-similar set, Rao and Zhang introduce an algorithm which use the neighbor graph of self-similar sets satisfying the finite type condition to get the skeleton. For a graph-directed IFS, it is rather difficult to give such an algorithm. We will only focus on this example and give a set of points which can be proved being a skeleton.

For simplicity, we set
\[
f_{11}(x) = f_{12}(x) = f_{13}(x) = Bx, \quad f_{21}(x) = f_{32}(x) = Bx + e_1.
\]

Then the set equation (3.30) has the following form.
\[
\begin{align*}
X_1 &= f_{11}(X_1) \cup f_{12}(X_2) \cup f_{13}(X_3), \\
X_2 &= f_{21}(X_1), \\
X_3 &= f_{32}(X_2),
\end{align*}
\]

Denote
\[
\begin{align*}
a_{11} &= (I - B^3)^{-1} \cdot (Be_1), \quad a_{12} = (I - B^3)^{-1} \cdot (B^2e_1 + Be_1), \\
a_{13} &= (I - B^3)^{-1} \cdot (B^2e_1), \quad a_{14} = (I - B^3)^{-1} \cdot (B^3e_1 + B^2e_1), \\
a_{15} &= (I - B^3)^{-1} \cdot (B^3e_1), \quad a_{16} = (I - B^3)^{-1} \cdot (B^3e_1 + Be_1 - B^4e_1),
\end{align*}
\]

where we use \( I \) for the 2 \( \times \) 2 identity matrix, and \( P^{-1} \) is the inverse of the matrix \( P \). Let
\[
(3.32) \quad A_1 = \{ a_{11}, a_{12}, a_{13}, a_{14}, a_{15}, a_{16} \}, \quad A_2 = f_{21}(A_1) \quad \text{and} \quad A_3 = f_{32}(A_2).
\]

Then we will check that \( A_1, A_2, A_3 \) is a skeleton of the invariant \( X_1, X_2, X_3 \). First we show that \( A_i \in X_i \) for \( i \in \{1, 2, 3\} \). It is easy to check that \( A_1 \) is in \( X_1 \) since
\[
\begin{align*}
a_{11} &= \text{Fix}(f_{12} \circ f_{21} \circ f_{11}), \quad a_{12} = \text{Fix}(f_{13} \circ f_{32} \circ f_{21}), \\
a_{13} &= f_{11}(a_{11}), \quad a_{14} = f_{11}(a_{12}), \\
a_{15} &= f_{11}(a_{13}), \quad a_{16} = f_{12} \circ f_{21}(a_{11}),
\end{align*}
\]

where we use \( \text{Fix}(f) \) to denote the fixed point of contractible mapping \( f \). Then we have \( a_{11}, a_{12} \) as well as \( a_{13}, a_{14}, a_{15}, a_{16} \) are elements of \( X_1 \). Second, we check that
\[
A_1 \subset f_{11}(A_1) \cup f_{12}(A_2) \cup f_{13}(A_3).
\]

This follows from
\[
\begin{align*}
a_{11} &\in f_{12}(A_2), \quad a_{12} \in f_{13}(A_3), \quad a_{13}, a_{14}, a_{15} \in f_{11}(A_1) \quad \text{and} \quad a_{16} \in f_{12}(A_2).
\end{align*}
\]

Finally, we should check the connectedness of the Hata graph \( H(A_i) \). Actually, \( f_{11}(A_1), f_{12}(A_2) \) and \( f_{13}(A_3) \) have a comment point (see Figure 44 (b)). Then it is clear that \( H(A_1) \) is connected. The Hata graphs \( H(A_i) \) for \( i = 2, 3 \) share the same connected property with \( H(A_1) \).

**Remark 3.21.** From the skeleton obtained here, we know that it belongs to the boundary of the subdivision \( X_1, X_2, \) and \( X_3 \).
3.6.1.2. Edge-to-trail substitution and linear GIFS. In this part, we will construct the edge-to-trail substitution from the skeleton which we obtain in the previous subsection.

Let \( A_1, A_2, A_3 \) be the skeleton of \( X_1, X_2, X_3 \) which we get from (3.32). We denote by

\[
A_1 := \{a_{11}, a_{12}, \ldots, a_{16}\}, \quad A_2 := \{a_{21}, a_{22}, \ldots, a_{26}\}, \quad A_3 := \{a_{31}, a_{32}, \ldots, a_{36}\}.
\]

For \( i \in \{1, 2, 3\} \), let \( \Lambda_i \) be the cycle passing \( a_{ij}, a_{i(j+1)\mod 6} \) one by one. Denote the edge from \( a_{ij} \) to \( a_{i(j+1)\mod 6} \) by \( u_{ij} = a_{ij}a_{i(j+1)\mod 6}^{-1} \) for \( j \in \{1, 2, \ldots, 6\} \). Here \( a_{i7} = a_{i1} \). Then we construct the refined graph \( G_i \) induced by (3.31). Here we only need to consider the case for \( i = 1 \). By (3.14), we have

\[
G_1 = f_{11}(A_1) \cup f_{12}(A_2) \cup f_{13}(A_3).
\]

Hence there exists an Euler tour \( P_1 \) of \( G_1 \) with a partition \( P_1 = P_1^1 + P_1^2 + \cdots + P_1^6 \) such that \( P_1^i \) has the same origin and terminus as \( u_{1i} \). (See Figure 41 (b).) Then we obtain the following edge-to-trail substitution \( \tau_1 \).

\[
\begin{align*}
  u_{11} &\longrightarrow f_{12}(u_{23}) + f_{12}(u_{24}) + f_{13}(u_{35}) + f_{13}(u_{36}) + f_{13}(u_{31}), \\
  u_{12} &\longrightarrow f_{13}(u_{32}) + f_{13}(u_{33}) + f_{13}(u_{34}) + f_{11}(u_{15}) + f_{11}(u_{16}), \\
  u_{13} &\longrightarrow f_{11}(u_{11}), \\
  u_{14} &\longrightarrow f_{11}(u_{12}), \\
  u_{15} &\longrightarrow f_{11}(u_{13}) + f_{11}(u_{14}) + f_{12}(u_{25}) + f_{12}(u_{26}), \\
  u_{16} &\longrightarrow f_{12}(u_{21}) + f_{12}(u_{22}).
\end{align*}
\]

The ordered GIFS given by the substitution \( \tau_1 \) is

\[
\begin{align*}
  E_{u_{11}} &= f_{12}(E_{u_{23}}) + f_{12}(E_{u_{24}}) + f_{13}(E_{u_{35}}) + f_{13}(E_{u_{36}}) + f_{13}(E_{u_{31}}), \\
  E_{u_{12}} &= f_{13}(E_{u_{32}}) + f_{13}(E_{u_{33}}) + f_{13}(E_{u_{34}}) + f_{11}(E_{u_{15}}) + f_{11}(E_{u_{16}}), \\
  E_{u_{13}} &= f_{11}(E_{u_{11}}), \\
  E_{u_{14}} &= f_{11}(E_{u_{12}}), \\
  E_{u_{15}} &= f_{11}(E_{u_{13}}) + f_{11}(E_{u_{14}}) + f_{12}(E_{u_{25}}) + f_{12}(E_{u_{26}}), \\
  E_{u_{16}} &= f_{12}(E_{u_{21}}) + f_{12}(E_{u_{22}}).
\end{align*}
\]

Then we can use the Lemma 3.3 to check that the ordered GIFS (3.35) is actually a linear GIFS. Moreover, by the construction and the uniqueness of the solution of (3.31), we have

\[
X_1 = \bigcup_{i=1}^{6} E_{u_{1i}}
\]

and the right hand union is disjoint.

Remark 3.22. For the constructions of linear GIFS on \( X_i \) (\( i = 2, 3 \)), it is clear from the construction of \( X_1 \) by the relations \( X_2 = f_{21}(X_1) \) and \( X_3 = f_{32}(X_2) \).
3.6.1.3. Visualization. The concept of visualization of space-filling curves is introduced by Rao and Zhang \[76\]. According to Theorem \[3.5\] we can construct the optimal parametrization $\psi_i$ of $X_i (i = 1, 2, 3)$. To visualize the limit curve $\psi_i$, we choose an initial pattern which can be any curves, but a suitable choice will make the visualization beautiful (What we mean beautiful is a self-avoiding curve. But we can not always get the self-avoiding curves.). For the example of Rauzy fractal $X_1, X_2, X_3$, we choose a initial pattern as it shows in Figure 42 (a). Then (b), (c), (d) show the approximating curves.

**Example 5.** The example of self-affine Rauzy fractal. Figure 43 shows another example of the approximating curves of Rauzy fractal obtained by the substitution

$$\sigma_2 : 1 \rightarrow 12321$$
$$2 \rightarrow 321$$
$$3 \rightarrow 2.$$
To get the optimal parametrization of this example, it follows the same idea of the classical Rauzy fractal case. We will not repeat the procedure and only give the figures we need here.

**Figure 43.** The first figure is the Rauzy fractal given by the substitution $\sigma_2$. The following three Figures show the first three approximations of the filling curve of this Rauzy fractal.

**Appendix: The open set condition**

To apply Theorem 3.5, we also need the constructed linear GIFS satisfying the open set condition. In this supplement, we try to give the associated statements of the OSC. Recall that $(V, \Gamma, \mathcal{G})$ is a GIFS with

$$\mathcal{G} = \{ f_e : \mathbb{R}^d \to \mathbb{R}^d; \ f_e \text{ is a contraction, } e \in \Gamma \}.$$

If the directed graph $(V, \Gamma)$ has only one vertex with more than 2 self-edges and $f_e$ is a similitude contraction mapping in $\mathbb{R}^d$ with similitude ratio $0 < r_i < 1$. Denote the invariant set by $K$ and it satisfies $K = \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma} f_e(K)$. Let $s$ be the similarity dimension, i.e., $s$ satisfies $\sum_{e \in \Gamma} r_i^s = 1$. A. Schief [82] has proved the following chain of implications

$$SOSC \iff OSC \iff 0 < \mathcal{H}^s(K) < \infty.$$

Then, Li, W. X. [57] generalized this to the GIFS case with $\mathcal{G}$ being a family of similitudes. Denote the vertex set by $V = \{1, 2, \ldots, N\}$. Let $E_i$ be the invariant sets of the GIFS $\mathcal{G}$. Assume that $s$ is the similarity dimension, that is, $s$ is the value such that the spectral radius of matrix $\left( \sum_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} r_i^s \right)_{N \times N}$ is 1. Then by [57] we have the following equivalent relation.

$$OSC \iff SOSC \iff 0 < \mathcal{H}^s(E_i) < \infty \text{ for some } i.$$
We investigate the single-matrix GIFS \( \mathcal{G} = \{ f_e; \ e \in \Gamma \} \) with the form
\[
(3.36) \quad f_e(x) = M^{-1}(x + d_e),
\]
where \( M \) is a \( d \times d \) expanding matrix and \( d_j \in \mathbb{R}^d \). We want to study whether we have the similar results with \cite{82, 57} when \( M \) is not a similitude.

Motivated by the study of A. Schief \cite{82} and using the result of Luo, J. and Yang, Y. M. \cite{41}, we give a positive answer. To state the questions, we introduce some notations at first.

Denote by \( \Gamma^*_n \) the paths from vertex \( i \) to \( j \) with length \( n \). For \( I = i_1 \ldots i_n \in \Gamma^*_n \), set \( f_I := f_{i_1} \circ f_{i_2} \circ \cdots \circ f_{i_n}(x) \) and define
\[
d_I = M^{n-1}d_{i_1} + M^{n-2}d_{i_2} + \cdots + Md_{i_{n-1}} + d_{i_n},
\]
then \( f_I(x) \) has the form: \( f_I(x) = M^{-n}(x + d_I) \). Set
\[
\mathcal{D}^n_{ij} := \{ d_I; \ I \in \Gamma^*_n \}.
\]

We say a set \( G \) is \( r \)-uniformly discrete if \( |x - y| > r \) for any \( x, y \in G \). \cite{41} has proved the following theorem.

**Theorem 3.23.** For the single-matrix GIFS \((3.36)\), the following are equivalent:

1. OSC.
2. \( \sharp \mathcal{D}^n_{ij} = \sharp \Gamma^*_n \) and there is an \( r > 0 \) such that \( \mathcal{D}^n_{ij} \) is \( r \)-uniformly discrete for all \( 1 \leq i, j \leq N \) and \( n \geq 1 \).
3. SOSC.

In \cite{41}, they use the pseudo norm \( \omega(x) \) which was first defined in \cite{35} to study the Hausdorff measure and the Hausdorff dimension. Denote \( A \) by the associated matrix of the directed graph \((V, \Gamma)\). Let \( \alpha = d \log \lambda / \log q \), where \( \lambda \) is the maximal eigenvalue of \( A \) and \( q = |\det M| \). We call a set \( E \subset \mathbb{R}^d \) is an \( \alpha \)-set, if \( 0 < \mathcal{H}_0^\alpha(E) < \infty \). The open set condition satisfied means that

1. \( \dim \omega E_i = \alpha \);
2. \( E_i \) is \( \alpha \)-set for all \( i \);
3. The right-hand side of \((3.1)\) is a disjoint union in the sense of the measure \( \mathcal{H}_0^\alpha \).

On the other hand, we want to show
\[
(3.37) \quad E_i \text{ is } \alpha \text{-set for some } 1 \leq i \leq N \implies \text{OSC}.
\]

Then Theorem \(3.23\) together with \((3.37)\) imply the following chain of implications:
\[
\text{OSC} \iff \text{SOSC} \iff E_i \text{ is } \alpha \text{-set for some } i.
\]

**Lemma 3.24.** Let \( P = (m_{ij})_{N \times N} \) be a nonnegative primitive matrix. Let \( \rho(P) \) denote the maximal eigenvalue of \( P \). If there exists \( \mathbf{x} > 0 \) satisfies \( P\mathbf{x} \geq \rho(P)\mathbf{x} \), then \( P\mathbf{x} = \rho(P)\mathbf{x} \).

**Lemma 3.25.** If \( E_i \) is an \( \alpha \)-set for some \( 1 \leq i \leq N \), then all \( E_i \) are \( \alpha \)-set, and
\[
(m_{ij})_{N \times N} \begin{pmatrix}
\mathcal{H}_0^\alpha(E_1) \\
\vdots \\
\mathcal{H}_0^\alpha(E_N)
\end{pmatrix} = \lambda \begin{pmatrix}
\mathcal{H}_0^\alpha(E_1) \\
\vdots \\
\mathcal{H}_0^\alpha(E_N)
\end{pmatrix}
\]
Appendix: The Open Set Condition

Proof. Suppose \( 0 < \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_{i_0}) < \infty \). Since \((m_{ij})_{N \times N}\) is primitive, \( \forall \ 1 \leq i \leq N, \exists n(i) \) such that \( \not\exists \Gamma_{n(i)}^{(i)} > 0 \). Using

\[
E_i = \bigcup_{j=1}^{N} \bigcup_{f \in \Gamma_{ij}^{n(i)}} f_i(E_j),
\]

we have

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_i) \geq \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(f_i(E_{n_0})) = \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\alpha \cdot n(i)/d} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_{n_0}) > 0.
\]

And we also have

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_i) = \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(N \bigcup_{j=1}^{N} \bigcup_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} f_e(E_j)) \leq \sum_{j=1}^{N} \sum_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}} \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\alpha/d} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_j)
\]

\[i.e. \quad \lambda \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_i) \leq \sum_{j=1}^{N} m_{ij} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_j)\]

Then by the Lemma 3.24, the lemma is completed. \( \square \)

Before giving the main result, we give some notations at first. For \( I = i_1 i_2 \ldots i_n \in \Gamma_{ij}^{n} \), denote \( E_I = f_i(E_j) \).

Let \( E \) be a compact subset in \( \mathbb{R}^d \). We set \( E_{\omega, \varepsilon} = \{ x \in \mathbb{R}^d; \omega(x - y) \leq \varepsilon \ \text{for some} \ y \in E \} \). Let \( E, F \) be two compact sets in \( \mathbb{R}^d \), we define the Hausdorff metric by

\[
d_{\omega}(E, F) = \inf\{ \varepsilon; \ E \subset F_{\omega, \varepsilon}, \ F \subset E_{\omega, \varepsilon} \}.
\]

We remark that if \( M \) is an expanding \( d \times d \) matrix with \( |\det M| = q \), we have

\[
(3.38) \quad d_{\omega}(ME, MF) = q^{\frac{1}{3}} d_{\omega}(E, F).
\]

Here \( ME = \{ Mx; \ x \in E \} \).

**Theorem 3.26.** If \( E_i \) is \( \alpha \)-set for some \( 1 \leq i \leq N \), then the open set condition is fulfilled.

Proof. By the Lemma 3.25, we know all the \( E_i \) are \( \alpha \)-set. For any fixed \( 1 \leq i \leq N \), by the definition of the Hausdorff dimension, we have \( \forall \ 0 < \varepsilon < 1 \), there exists open cover \( \{ U_{(j)}^{(i)} \}_{j \in \Lambda} \) (\( \Lambda \) is a infinity index set) such that

\[
\sum_{j \in \Lambda} (\text{diam} \omega U_{(j)}^{(i)})^\alpha \leq (1 + \varepsilon) \mathcal{H}_{\omega, \delta}^\alpha(E_i),
\]

Since \( E_i \) is compact, there exist \( n(i) \) such that

\[
E_i \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^{n(i)} U_j.
\]

Denote \( U(i) = \bigcup_{j=1}^{n(i)} U_{(j)}^{(i)} \). Hence, we have

\[
\sum_{j=1}^{n(i)} (\text{diam} \omega U_{(j)}^{(i)})^\alpha \leq (1 + \varepsilon) \mathcal{H}_{\omega}^\alpha(E_i).
\]
APPENDIX: THE OPEN SET CONDITION

102

Let \( \delta_i = D_\omega(E_i, U(i)^C) := \inf \{ \omega(x - y); \ x \in E_i, \ y \in U(i)^C \} \). We prove that

\[
\forall 1 \leq p \leq N, \ k \geq 1, \ I, J \in \Gamma_{ip}^k, \quad d_\omega(E_I, E_J) \geq \delta_p \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}}.
\]

Otherwise, there exist \( p, k, \) and \( I, J \in \Gamma_{ip}^k \), such that \( d_\omega(E_I, E_J) \leq \delta_p \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}} \).

Denote \( \zeta = \delta_p \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}} \). Since \( E_I \subset f_I(U(p)) \) and \( D_\omega(E_I, f_I(U(p))^C) = \zeta \), we have \( (E_I)_\omega \zeta \subset f_I(U(p)) \). Hence \( E_J \subset (E_I)_\omega \zeta \subset f_I(U(p)) \). So \( E_I \cup E_J \subset f_I(U(p)) \). Since \( \alpha = d \log \lambda / \log q \) and \( E_I = f_I(E_p) \), we have

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_I) = \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_p) = \left( \frac{1}{\lambda} \right)^k \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_p).
\]

These implies

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_p) \frac{1}{\lambda^k} (1 + \varepsilon) < \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_p) \left( \frac{1}{\lambda^k} + \frac{1}{\lambda^k} \right) = \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_I) + \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_J)
\]

\[
= \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_I \cup E_J) \leq \sum_{j=1}^{n(p)} (\text{diam}_\omega f_I(U_{pj}))^\alpha
\]

\[
= \sum_{j=1}^{n(p)} \frac{1}{\lambda^k} (\text{diam}_\omega f_I(U_{pj}))^\alpha \leq \frac{1}{\lambda^k} (1 + \varepsilon) \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_p),
\]

which is a contradiction. The second equality follows from Lemma 3.25. We have the following equality

\[
\mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(E_i) = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \sum_{e \in \Gamma_{ij}^k} \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha(f_e(E_j))
\]

implies that the intersection of two of these atoms is an \( \mathcal{H}_\omega^\alpha \)-null set.

Let \( \delta = \min_{1 \leq i \leq N} \delta_i \), then we have

\[
d_\omega(E_I, E_J) \geq \delta \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}}, \quad \forall I, J \in \Gamma_{ip}^k, \quad \forall 1 \leq i, \ p \leq N, k \geq 1.
\]

Besides, \( E_I = M^{-k}(E_J + d_I) \), these mean that \( d_I \neq d_J \). That is, \( \#D_{ip}^k = \#\Gamma_{ip}^k \).

Next, we can obtain the following equation from (3.38)

\[
d_\omega(E_I, E_J) = \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}} d_\omega(E_J + d_I, E_J + d_J).
\]

Then we have \( \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}} \omega(d_I - d_J) \geq \delta \left( \frac{1}{q} \right)^{\frac{k}{2}} \). Hence \( \omega(d_I - d_J) \geq \delta \). So by the Proposition 3.11 we have \( \|d_I - d_J\| \geq \delta' \), \( \delta' \) is with respect to the expanding matrix \( M \). Thus by the Theorem 3.23 we obtain the open set condition.

\[\square\]
Bibliography


